This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

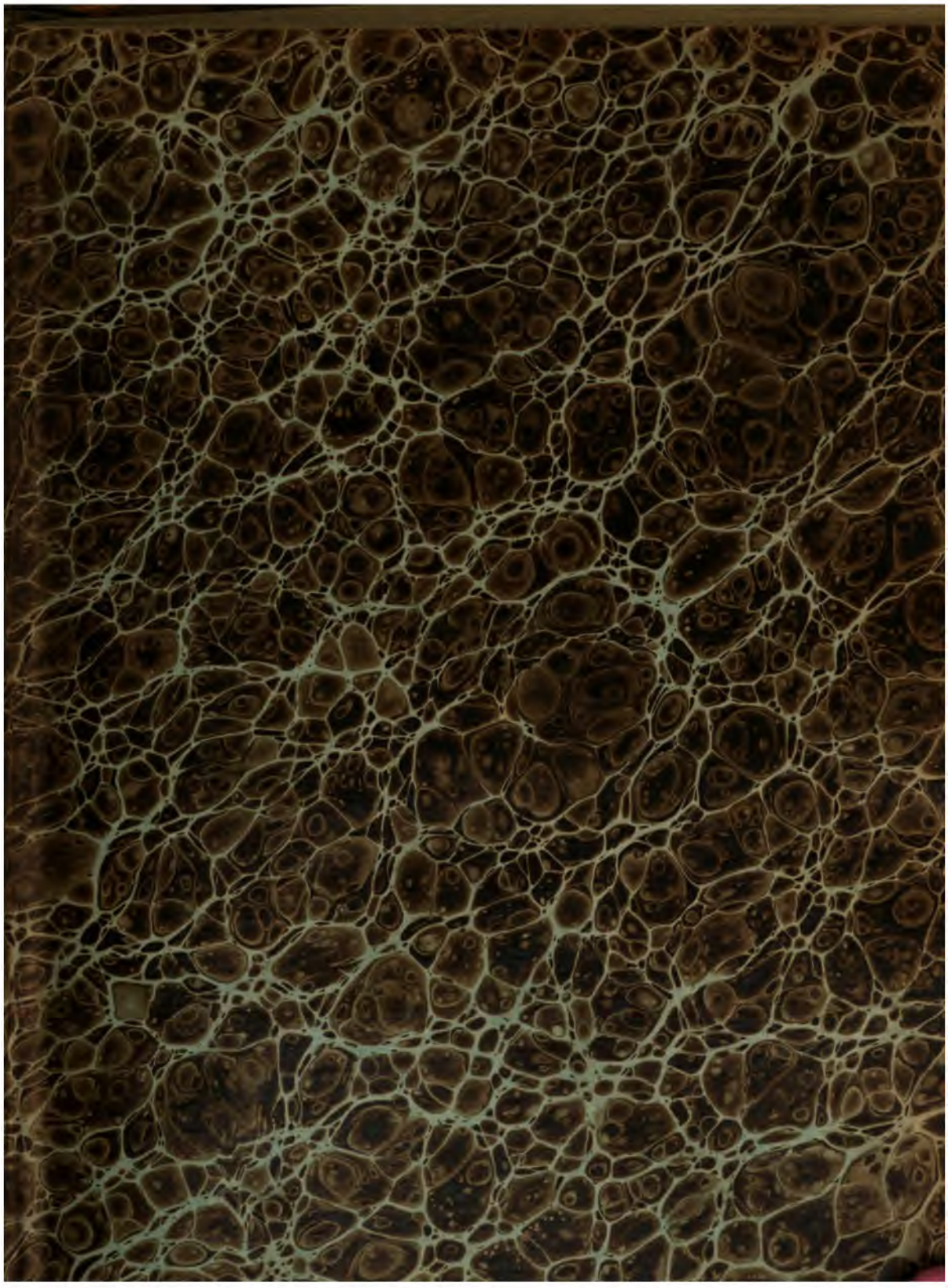
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

KG
9601

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

From the Collection of
Oliver Goldsmith
bequeathed by
Augustin H. Parker '97



THE

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

A TALE

BY OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

WITH

A PREFATORY MEMOIR

BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

Accentuirt

und mit

kritischen, grammatischen und erläuternden Anmerkungen

herausgegeben

von

Karl Franz Christian Wagner,

Doctor der Philosophie, der Griechischen und Lateinischen Literatur und der Beredtsamkeit ordentlichem Professor, Paedagogiarchen und Director des Philologischen Seminars zu Marburg, so wie auch der naturforschenden Gesellschaft daselbst außerordentlichem Mitgliede.

Marburg,

bei Joh. Christ. Krieger und Comp.

1828.

KG 9601

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Vorrede.

Schon vor mehr als zwanzig Jahren, nicht lange nach der Erscheinung meiner ersten im Jahr 1802 herausgegebenen Englischen Sprachlehre, wurde ich in einem öffentlichen Blatte dazu aufgefordert, eine Ausgabe des Vicar of Wakefield mit Anmerkungen zu besorgen, in welchen die Regeln jener Grammatik jedesmal nachgewiesen würden, durch die man über die im Texte aufstofsenden schwierigeren Constructionsfälle Aufschlufs erhielte. Die gleich darauf erfolgende Umwälzung der Dinge und meine nachherige Versetzung nach Marburg machte es mir in den damaligen Zeiten unmöglich, diesem Wunsche zu entsprechen; und vielleicht würde ich mich in meiner jetzigen Lage nie zu dieser Arbeit entschlossen haben, wenn ich nicht zufällig bei wiederholter Lesung des Vicar eine Menge sehr von einander

abweichender Lesarten gesammelt hätte, und so in den Stand gesetzt worden wäre, ein Werk zu liefern, das dem bedächtigen und umsichtigen Kritiker vielleicht Veranlassung geben möchte, manche von seinen in Betreff der Kritik bisher gehegten Ansichten zu ändern, und von einigen jetzt für dieselbe aufgestellten Grundsätzen abzugehen. Selbst mich hierüber zu äufsern, vermeide ich, und überlasse es jedem, nach Durchblätterung dieser Ausgabe des Vicar of Wakefield über diesen Punkt seine eigenen Betrachtungen anzustellen. Auffallend ist es gewifs im höchsten Grade, dafs jetzt, da die schriftstellerischen Arbeiten durch die Presse vervielfältigt und fortgepflanzt werden, bei einem Werke, das im Jahr 1766 zuerst erschien, schon nach einem Zeitraum von 60 Jahren sich so viele abweichende Lesarten vorfinden. Zuerst überraschte mich in dieser Hinsicht eine zu Glasgow im Jahr 1790 erschienene Ausgabe des Vicar, in welcher sich mir, selbst von denen damals in Deutschland schon ans Licht getretenen Ausgaben jenes Romans, kaum möglich gedachte Abweichungen darboten. Meine Absicht war anfangs, sie alle anzumerken; allein da ich bald fand, dafs aus ihnen nichts Ersprieſsliches zu schöpfen sei, so beschränkte ich mich auf die ersten drei Kapi-

tel, bei denen ich sie auch alle hier habe mit abdrucken lassen. Andere und bessere Abweichungen von dem gewöhnlichen Text fanden sich in der zu London bei Cooke am Ende des vorigen Jahrhundertes (ohne Angabe der Jahrszahl) erschienenen Ausgabe: die vorzüglichsten Verbesserungen bot mir jedoch die von W. Scott besorgte Ausgabe dar, von der Arnold in Dresden den gegebenen Versicherungen nach uns einen genauen und treuen Abdruck geliefert hat, an den ich daher, da ich der Original-Ausgabe nicht gleich habhaft werden konnte, mich gehalten und den ich als W. Scott's Ausgabe immer angeführt habe. Einige abweichende Lesarten habe ich auch in Ausgaben gefunden, die theils zu Wien, theils zu Paris ans Licht getreten sind.

Unter diesen Umständen schien es mir der Mühe werth zu sein, von einem so beliebten und so viel gelesenen Roman eine neue Ausgabe zu Tage zu fördern, in welcher alle diese verschiedenen Lesarten, nachdem sie kritisch und grammatisch gesichtet worden wären, niedergelegt, und dann, um dem Anfänger die Lesung des Buches zu erleichtern, die Paragraphen in meiner Grammatik nachgewiesen würden, durch deren Einsicht die in der Sprache obwaltenden Schwierigkeiten gehoben, und

die Eigenthümlichkeiten des Englischen in das gehörige Licht gesetzt würden.

W. Scott hat jedoch nicht blofs im Text Veränderungen gemacht und Verbesserungen hineinzutragen sich verstattet, sondern auch in mehreren Fällen die Schreibungsweise verändert. Goldsmith schrieb z. B. *prest*, *past*, *learnt*, *possest*, *drest*, *stopt* u. s. w. W. Scott gab diesen Imperfecten und Participien, der von Walker aufgestellten Vorschrift gemäfs, die regelmäfsige Endung und schrieb *pressed*, *passed*, *learned* u. s. w. *Ribband* verwandelte er in *ribbon*, *goal* in *jail*, *eat* (das Imperfect von *to eat*) in *ate*, *cloaths* in *clothes*, *smoaked* in *smoked*, *alledging* in *alleging*, *sate* in *sat*; und statt *scarce* nahm er überall *scarcely* auf. Auch würde er gewifs *honour*, *favour* u. s. w. in *honor*, *favor* u. s. w. umgeändert haben, wie es bei Fielding's Tom Jones von den meisten Herausgebern dieses Romans geschehen ist, wenn er nicht selbst bei diesen und ähnlichen Wörtern der älteren Schreibungsweise treu geblieben wäre; daher sie auch in seiner Ausgabe des zuletzt genannten Werkes beibehalten worden ist.

Die Accentuation habe ich auf die einfachste Art durchgeführt. Nur auf mehrsilbigen Wörtern ist der Accent bezeichnet worden,

und zwar so, dafs, wenn mehrere Vocale zu der nämlichen Silbe gehörten, er auf dem letzten seinen Platz erhielt: nur bei dem *y* und *w* war dieses nicht möglich, weil diese Buchstaben mit einem Accent versehen in der Druckerei nicht vorhanden waren; daher denn auch, wenn *y* allein die accentuirte Silbe eines Wortes ausmachte, der Accent unbezeichnet bleiben mufste, wie in *reply*.

Im hohen Grade schwanken die Engländer noch in der Betonung der zusammengesetzten Wörter; und ich mufste in diesen oft, um nicht von Walker und Chalmers abzuweichen, dem Accent gegen meine Ueberzeugung den Platz anweisen, welches ich vielleicht seltener gethan hätte, wenn es früher von mir bemerkt worden wäre, dafs diese Sprachforscher selbst in diesem Punkte nicht immer mit einander übereinstimmen. Das bestimmende Wort oder die erste Silbe finden wir bei beiden z. B. in folgenden Zusammensetzungen betont: *sedcoal*, *seámaid*, *sedcap*, *seáman*, *sedmark*, *sedpiece*, *seáport*, *pósthorse*, *pósthouse* u. s. w.; dagegen liegt bei ihnen der Accent auf dem Grundworte in *seatoád*, *seashárk*, *seashóre*, und bei Chalmers auch in *postchaise*, welches Wort Walker nicht mit aufgeführt hat. Wie sehr aber diese beiden Sprachforscher in

der Betonung der hierher gehörigen Wörter von einander selbst abweichen, erhellet aus folgenden Beispielen. Walker nämlich betont die Wörter *seacálf*, *seahóg*, *seahórse*, *seáfarer*, *seáwater*, *postóffice*, so wie es hier geschehen ist; bei Chalmers findet man sie dagegen auf folgende Art accentuirt: *seácalf*, *seáhog*, *seáhorse*, *seafárer*, *seawáter*, *póstoffice*.

Freuen wird es mich, wenn die Freunde der Englischen Literatur diese meine Arbeit wieder mit der Nachsicht aufnehmen sollten, die sie meinen übrigen, jene Sprache betreffenden, Werken haben angedeihen lassen. Sollten Verbesserungen erforderlich sein, so werde ich die darüber mir zukommenden Winke nicht unbenutzt lassen.

Marburg im October, 1827.

Wagner.

PREFATORY MEMOIR

BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

Our biographical notices of distinguished Novelists must be in some degree proportioned to the space which their labours occupy in the present collection. On that principle, the present subject, so interesting in every other point of view, cannot be permitted long to detain us. The circumstances also of Dr. Goldsmith's life, his early struggles with poverty and distress, the success of his brief and brilliant career after he had become distinguished as an author, are so well known, and have been so well told, that a short outline is all that ought here to be attempted.

Oliver Goldsmith was born on the 29th November 1728, at Pallas, (or rather Palice) in the parish of Farney and county of Longford, in Ireland, where his father, the Rev. Charles Goldsmith, a minister of the Church of England, at that time resided. This worthy clergyman, whose virtues his celebrated son afterwards rendered immortal, in the character of the Village Preacher, had a family of seven children, for whom he was enabled to provide but very indifferently. He obtained ultimately a benefice in the county of Roscommon, but died early; for the careful researches of the Rev. John Graham of Lifford have found his widow *nigra veste senescens*, residing with her son Oliver in Ballymahon, so early as 1740. Among the shop

accounts of a petty grocer of the place, Mrs. Goldsmith's name occurs frequently as a customer for trifling articles; on which occasions Master Noll appears to have been his mother's usual emissary. He was recollected, however, in the neighbourhood, by more poetical employments, as that of playing on the flute, and wandering in solitude on the shores, or among the islands of the river Inny, which is remarkably beautiful at Ballymahon.

Oliver early distinguished himself by the display of lively talents, and of that uncertainty of humour which is so often attached to genius, as the slave in the chariot of the Roman triumph. An uncle by affinity, the Rev. Thomas Contarine, undertook the expence of affording to so promising a youth the advantages of a scholastic education. He was put to school at Edgeworths-town, and, in June 1744, was sent to Dublin College as a sizer; a situation which subjected him to much discouragement and ill usage, especially as he had the misfortune to fall under the charge of a brutal tutor.

On 15th June, 1747, Goldsmith obtained his only academical laurel, being an Exhibition on the foundation of Erasmus Smythe, Esq. Some indiscreet frolic induced him soon afterwards to quit the University for a period; and he appears thus early to have commenced that sort of idle strolling life, which has often great charms for youths of genius, because it frees them from every species of subjection, and leaves them full masters of their own time, and their own thoughts; a liberty which they do not feel too dearly bought, at the expence of fatigue, of hunger, and of all the other inconveniencies incidental to those who travel without money. Those who can recollect journies of this kind, with all the shifts, necessities, and petty adventures, which attend them, will not wonder at the attractions which they had for such a youth as

Goldsmith. Notwithstanding these erratic expeditions, he was admitted Bachelor of Arts in 1749.

Goldsmith's persevering friend, Mr. Contarine, seems to have recommended the direction of his nephew's studies to medicine, and in the year 1752 he was settled at Edinburgh to pursue that science. Of his residence in Scotland, Goldsmith retained no favourable recollections. He was thoughtless, and he was cheated; he was poor, and he was nearly starved. Yet, in a very lively letter from Edinburgh, addressed to Robert Brianton of Ballymahon, he closes a sarcastic description of the country and its inhabitants, with the good-humoured candour which made so distinguished a part of his character. »An ugly and a poor man is society only for himself, and such society the world lets me enjoy in great abundance. Fortune has given you circumstances, and Nature a power to look charming in the eyes of the fair. Nor do I envy my dear Bob such blessings, while I may sit down and laugh at the world and at myself, the most ridiculous object in it.«

From Edinburgh our student passed to Leyden, but not without the diversities of an arrest for debt, a captivity of seven days at Newcastle, from having been found in company with some Scotchmen in the French service, and the no less unpleasing variety of a storm. At Leyden, Goldsmith was peculiarly exposed to a temptation which he never at any period of his life could easily resist. The opportunities of gambling were frequent; he seldom declined them, and was at length stripped of every shilling.

In this hopeless condition Goldsmith commenced his travels, with one shirt in his pocket, and a devout reliance on providence. It is understood, that in the narrative of George, eldest son of the Vicar of Wakefield, the author gave a sketch of the resources which enabled him, on foot and without money, to

make the tour of Europe. Through Germany and Flanders he had recourse to his violin, in which he was tolerably skilled; and a lively tune usually procured him a lodging in some peasant's cottage for the evening. In Italy, where his music or skill was held in less esteem, he found hospitality by disputing at the monasteries, in the character of a travelling scholar, upon certain philosophical theses, which the learned inhabitants were obliged, by their foundation, to uphold against all impugners. Thus, he obtained sometimes money, sometimes lodgings. He must have had other resources to procure both, which he has not thought proper to intimate. The foreign Universities afford similar facilities to poor scholars, with those presented by the Monasteries. Goldsmith resided at Padua for several months, and is said to have taken a degree at Louvain. Thus far is certain, that an account of the tour made by so good a judge of human nature, in circumstances so singular, would have made one of the most entertaining books in the world; and it is both wonder and pity, that Goldsmith did not hit upon a publication of his travels amongst the other literary resources in which his mind was fertile. He was not ignorant of the advantages which his mode of travelling had opened to him. »Countries,« he says, in his *Essay on Polite Literature in Europe*, »wear very different appearances to travellers of different circumstances. A man who is whirled through Europe in his post-chaise, and the pilgrim who walks the great tour on foot, will form very different conclusions. *Haud inexpertus loquor.*« Perhaps he grew ashamed of the last admission, which he afterwards omitted. Goldsmith spent about twelve months in these wanderings, and landed in England in the year 1756, after having perambulated France, Italy, and part of Germany.

Poverty was now before our author in all its bitterness. His Irish friends had long renounced or forgotten him; and the wretched post of usher to an academy, of which he has drawn so piteous a picture in George's account of himself, was his refuge from actual starving. Unquestionably, his description was founded on personal recollections, where he says, »I was up early and late; I was brow-beat by the master; hated for my ugly face by the mistress; worried by the boys within; and never permitted to stir out, to seek civility abroad.« This state of slavery he underwent at Peckham Academy, and had such bitter recollection thereof, as to be offended at the slightest allusion to it. An acquaintance happening to use the proverbial phrase, »Oh, that is all a holiday at Peckham,« Goldsmith reddened, and asked if he meant to affront him. From this miserable condition he escaped with difficulty, to that of journeyman, or rather shop-porter, to a chemist in Fish-street-hill, in whose service he was recognized by Dr. Sleigh, his countryman and fellow-student at Edinburgh, who, to his eternal honour, relieved Oliver Goldsmith from this state of slavish degradation.

Under the auspices of his friend and countryman, Goldsmith commenced practice as a physician about the Bankside, and afterwards near the Temple; and although unsuccessful in procuring fees, had soon plenty of patients. It was now that he first thought of having recourse to that pen, which afterwards afforded the public so much delight. He wrote, he laboured, he compiled; he is described by one contemporary as wearing a rusty full-trimmed black suit, the very livery of the muses, with his pockets stuffed with papers, and his head with projects; gradually he forced himself and his talents into notice, and was at last enabled to write, in one letter to a friend, that he was too poor to be gazed at, but too rich to

need assistance *; and to boast in another **, of the refined conversation which he was sometimes admitted to partake in.

He now circulated proposals for publishing, by subscription, his *Essay on Polite Literature in Europe*, the profits of which he destined to equipping himself for India, having obtained from the Company the appointment of physician to one of their factories on the coast of Coromandel. But to rise in literature was more his desire than to increase his fortune. »I eagerly long,« he said, »to embrace every opportunity to separate myself from the vulgar, as much in my circumstances as I am already in my sentiments. —— I find I want constitution and a strong steady disposition, which alone makes men great. I will, however, correct my faults, since I am conscious of them ***.«

Goldsmith's versatile talents and ready pen soon engaged him in the service of the booksellers; and doubtless the touches of his spirit and humour were used to enliven the dull pages of many a sorry miscellany and review; a mode of living which, joined to his own improvidence, rendered his income as fluctuating as his occupation. He wrote many Essays for various periodical publications, and afterwards collected them into one volume, finding that they were unceremoniously appropriated by his contemporaries. In the preface, he compares himself to the fat man in a famine, who, when his fellow sufferers proposed to feast on the superfluous part of his person, insisted with some justice on having the first slice himself. But his most elaborate effort in this style is the *Citi-*

* Letter to Daniel Hodson, Esq. See life of Goldsmith, prefixed to his Works, in four volumes, 1801. Vol. I. p. 42.

** P. 48.

*** Pp. 48, 49.

zen of the World; letters supposed to be written by a Chinese philosopher, resident in England, in imitation of the *Lettres Persannes* of Montesquieu. Still, however, though subsisting thus precariously, he was getting forward in society; and had already, in the year 1761, made his way as far as Dr. Johnson, who seems, from their first acquaintance, till death separated them, to have entertained for Goldsmith the most sincere friendship, regarding his genius with respect, his failings with indulgence, and his person with affection.

It was probably soon after this first acquaintance, that Necessity, the parent of so many works of genius, gave birth to the *Vicar of Wakefield.* The circumstances attending the sale of the work to the fortunate publisher, are too singular to be told in any other words than those of Johnson, as reported by his faithful chronicler, Boswell.

»I received one morning a message from poor Goldsmith, that he was in great distress; and as it was not in his power to come to me, begging that I would come to him as soon as possible. I sent him a guinea, and promised to come to him directly. I accordingly went as soon as I was dressed, and found that his landlady had arrested him for his rent, at which he was in a violent passion. I perceived that he had already changed my guinea, and had got a bottle of Madeira and a glass before him. I put the cork into the bottle, desired he would be calm, and began to talk to him of the means by which he might be extricated. He then told me that he had a novel ready for the press, which he produced to me. I looked into it, and saw its merit; told the landlady I should soon return, and, having gone to a bookseller, sold it for sixty pounds. I brought Goldsmith the money, and he discharged his rent, not without rating his landlady in a high tone for having used him so ill.«

Newberry, the purchaser of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, best known to the present generation by recollection of their infantine studies, was a man of worth as well as wealth, and the frequent patron of distressed genius. When he completed the bargain, which he probably entered into partly from compassion, partly from deference to Johnson's judgment, he had so little confidence in the value of his purchase, that the *Vicar of Wakefield* remained in manuscript until the publication of the *Traveller* had established the fame of the author.

For this beautiful poem Goldsmith had collected materials during his travels; and a part of it had been actually written in Switzerland, and transmitted from that country to the author's brother, the Reverend Dr. Henry Goldsmith. His distinguished friend, Dr. Johnson, aided him with several general hints; and is said to have contributed the sentiment which Goldsmith has so beautifully versified in the concluding lines.

The publication of the *Traveller* gave the author all that celebrity which he had so long laboured to attain. He now assumed the professional dress of the medical science, a scarlet cloak, wig, sword, and cane, and was admitted as a valued member of that distinguished society, which afterwards formed the Literary, or as it is more commonly called, emphatically, *The* Club. For this he made some sacrifices, renouncing some of the public places which he had formerly found convenient in point of expence and amusement; not without regret, for he used to say, »In truth, one must make some sacrifices to obtain good society; for here am I shut out of several places where I used to play the fool very agreeably.« It often happened amid those sharper wits with whom he now associated, that the simplicity of his character, mingled with an inaccuracy of expression, an undistinguishing spirit of vanity, and a hurriedness of con-

ception, which led him often into absurdity, rendered Dr. Goldsmith in some degree the butt of the company. Garrick, in particular, who probably presumed somewhat on the superiority of a theatrical manager over a dramatic author, shot at him many shafts of small epigrammatic wit. It is probable that Goldsmith began to feel that this spirit was carried too far, and to check it in the best taste, he composed his celebrated poem of *Retaliation*, in which the characters and failings of his associates are drawn with satire, at once pungent and good-humoured. Garrick is smartly chastised; Burke, the Dinner-bell of the House of Commons, is not spared; and of all the more distinguished names of the Club, Johnson and Reynolds alone escape the lash of the satirist. The latter is even dismissed with unqualified and affectionate applause. *Retaliation* had the effect of placing the author on a more equal footing with his society than he had ever before assumed. Even against the despotism of Johnson, though much respecting him and as much beloved by him, Goldsmith made a more spirited stand than was generally ventured upon by the compeers of that arbitrary Sultan of literature. Of this Boswell has recorded a striking instance. Goldsmith had been descanting on the difficulty and importance of making animals in an apologue speak in character, and particularly instanced the fable of the Little Fishes. Observing that Doctor Johnson was laughing scornfully, he proceeded smartly; »Why, Dr. Johnson, this is not so easy as you seem to think; for if *you* were to make little fishes talk, they would talk like whales.«

To support the expence of his new dignities, Goldsmith laboured incessantly at the literary oar. The *Letters on the History of England*, commonly ascribed to Lord Lyttleton, and containing an excellent and entertaining abridgment of the annals of Britain, are the work of Goldsmith. His mode of compiling them we

learn from some interesting anecdotes of the author, communicated to the public by Lee Lewes, an actor of genius, whom he patronized, and with whom he often associated.

»He first read in a morning, from Hume, Rapin, and sometimes Kennet, as much as he designed for one letter, marking down the passages referred to on a sheet of paper, with remarks. He then rode or walked out with a friend or two, whom he constantly had with him; returned to dinner, spent the day generally convivially, without much drinking (which he was never in the habit of) and when he went up to bed, took up his books and paper with him, where he generally wrote the chapter, or the best part of it, before he went to rest. This latter exercise cost him very little trouble, he said; for having all his materials ready for him, he wrote it with as much facility as a common letter.

»But of all his compilations, he used to say, his *Selections of English Poetry* shewed more ‚the art of profession.‘ Here he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red-lead pencil, and for this he got *two hundred pounds* — but then he used to add, ‚a man shews his judgment in these selections, and he may be often twenty years of his life cultivating that judgment.‘«

Goldsmith, amid these more petty labours, aspired to the honours of the sock, and the *Good-natured Man* was produced at Covent Garden, 29th January, 1768, with the moderate success of nine nights' run. The principal character the author probably drew from the weak side of his own; for no man was more liable than Goldsmith to be gulled by pretended friends. The character of Croaker, highly comic in itself, and admirably represented by Shuter, helped to save the piece, which was endangered by the scene of the Bailiffs, then considered as too vulgar for the stage.

Upon the whole, however, Goldsmith is said to have cleared five hundred pounds by this dramatic performance. He hired better chambers in the Temple, embarked more boldly in literary speculation, and unfortunately at the same time enlarged his ideas of expence, and indulged his habit of playing at games of hazard. The Memoirs, or Anecdotes, which we have before quoted, give a minute and curious description of his habits and enjoyments about this period, when he was constantly occupied with extracts, abridgments, and other arts of book-making, but at the same time working slowly, and in secret, on those immortal verses, which secure for him so high a rank among English poets.

»Goldsmith, though quick enough at prose, was rather slow in his poetry — not from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification. He was, by his own confession, four or five years collecting materials in all his country excursions for this poem, and was actually engaged in the construction of it above two years. His manner of writing poetry was this; he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat carefully down to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject. He sometimes would exceed his prose design by writing several verses impromptu, but these he would take uncommon pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be found unconnected with his main design.

»The writer of these Memoirs, (Lee Lewes) called upon the Doctor the second morning after he had begun *The Deserted Village*, and to him he communicated the plan of his poem. ‚Some of my friends,' continued he, ‚differ with me on this plan, and think this depopulation of villages does not exist — but I am myself satisfied of the fact. I remember it in my own

country, and have seen it in this.' He then read what he had done of it that morning, beginning;

,Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,
Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,
How often have I loitered o'er thy green,
Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!
How often have I paused on every charm,—
The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,
The never-failing brook, the busy mill,
The decent church, that topt the neighbouring hill,—
The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,
For talking age and whispering lovers made.'

,Come,' says he, ,let me tell you this is no bad morning's work; and now, my dear boy, if you are not better engaged, I should be glad to enjoy a *Shoemaker's Holiday* with you. This *Shoemaker's Holiday* was a day of great festivity to poor Goldsmith, and was spent in the following innocent manner: —

»Three or four of his intimate friends rendezvoused at his chambers, to breakfast, about ten o'clock in the morning; at eleven they proceeded by the City-Road, and through the fields to Highbury Barn to dinner; about six o'clock in the evening they adjourned to White Conduit House to drink tea; and concluded the evening by supping at the Grecian or Temple Exchange Coffeehouses, or at the Globe, in Fleet Street. There was a very good ordinary of two dishes and pastry kept at Highbury Barn about this time (five-and-twenty years ago, in 1796) at 10d. per head, including a penny to the waiter, and the company generally consisted of literary characters, a few Templars, and some citizens who had left off trade. The whole expences of this day's fete never exceeded a crown, and oftener from three-and-sixpence to four shillings, for which the party obtained good air and exercise,

good living, the example of simple manners, and good conversation.«

The reception given to the *Deserted Village*, so full of natural elegance, simplicity, and pathos, was of the warmest kind. The publisher shewed at once his skill and generosity, by pressing upon Doctor Goldsmith a hundred pounds, which the author insisted upon returning, when upon computation he found that it came to nearly a crown for every couplet, a sum which he conceived no poem could be worth. The sale of the poem made him ample amends for this unusual instance of moderation. Lissoy, near Ballymahon, where his brother the clergyman had his living, claims the honour of being the spot from which the localities of the *Deserted Village* were derived. The church which tops the neighbouring hill, the mill, and the lake, are still pointed out; and a hawthorn has suffered the penalty of poetical celebrity, being cut to pieces by those admirers of the bard, who desired to have classical tooth-pick cases and tobacco-stoppers. Much of this supposed locality may be fanciful, but it is a pleasing tribute to the poet in the land of his fathers.

Goldsmith's *Abridgments of the History of Rome and England* may here be noticed. They are eminently well calculated to introduce youth to the knowledge of their studies; for they exhibit the most interesting and striking events, without entering into controversy or dry detail. Yet the tone assumed in the *History of England* drew on the author the resentment of the more zealous Whigs, who accused him of betraying the liberties of the people, when, »God knows,« as he expresses himself in a letter to Langton, »I had no thought for or against liberty in my head; my whole aim being to make up a book of a decent size, and which, as Squire Richard says, would do no harm to nobody.«

His celebrated play of *She Stoops to Conquer*, was Goldsmith's next work of importance. If it be the object of comedy to make an audience laugh, Johnson says that it was better obtained by this play than by any other of the period. Lee Lewes was, for the first time, produced in a speaking character, as young Marlow, and is, therefore, entitled to record his own recollections concerning the piece.

»The first night of its performance, Goldsmith, instead of being at the Theatre, was found sauntering, between seven and eight o'clock, in the Mall, St. James's Park; and it was on the remonstrance of a friend, who told him ‚how useful his presence might be in making some sudden alterations which might be found necessary in the piece,' that he was prevailed on to go to the Theatre. He entered the stage-door just in the middle of the fifth act, when there was a hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle supposing herself forty miles off, though on her own grounds, and near the house. ‚What's that?' says the Doctor, terrified at the sound. ‚Pshaw, Doctor,' says Colman, who was standing by the side of the scene, ‚don't be fearful of *squibs*, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder.'

»In the *Life of Dr. Goldsmith*, prefixed to his *Works*, the above reply of Colman's is said to have happened at the last rehearsal of the piece, but the fact was (I had it from the Doctor himself) as I have stated, and he never forgave it to Colman to the last hour of his life.« It may be here noticed, that the leading incident of the piece was borrowed from a blunder of the author himself, who, while travelling in Ireland, actually mistook a gentleman's residence for an inn.

It must be owned, that however kind, amiable, and benevolent, Goldsmith shewed himself to his contemporaries, more especially to such as needed his as-

sistance, he had no small portion of the jealous and irritable spirit proper to the literary profession. He suffered a newspaper lampoon about this time to bring him into a foolish affray with Evans the editor, which did him but little credit.

In the meantime, a neglect of economy, occasional losses at play, and too great a reliance on his own versatility and readiness of talent, had considerably embarrassed his affairs. He felt the pressure of many engagements, for which he had received advances of money, and which it was, nevertheless, impossible for him to carry on with that dispatch, which the booksellers thought themselves entitled to expect. One of his last publications was a *History of the Earth and Animated Nature*, in six volumes, which is to science what his abridgments are to history; a book which indicates no depth of research, or accuracy of information, but which presents to the ordinary reader a general and interesting view of the subject, couched in the clearest and most beautiful language, and abounding with excellent reflections and illustrations. It was of this work that Johnson threw out the remark which he afterwards interwove in his friend's epitaph, — »He is now writing a Natural History, and will make it as agreeable as a Persian Tale.«

But the period of his labours was now near. Goldsmith had for some time been subject to fits of the strangury, brought on by too severe application to sedentary labours; and one of those attacks, aggravated by mental distress, produced a fever. In spite of cautions to the contrary, he had recourse to Dr. James's fever powders, from which he received no relief. He died on the 4th April, 1774, and was privately interred in the Temple burial-ground. A monument, erected by subscription in Westminster-Abbey, bears a Latin inscription from the pen of Dr. Johnson: —

OLIVARII GOLDSMITH,
Poetae, Physici, Historici,
Qui nullum fere scribendi genus non tetigit,
Nullum quod tetigit non ornavit,
Sive risus essent movendi,
Sive lacrymae,
Affectuum potens at lenis dominator;
Ingenio sublimis, vividus, versatilis;
Oratione grandis, nitidus, venustus;
Hoc monumento Memoriam coluit
Sodalium amor,
Amicorum fides,
Lectorum veneratio.
Natus in Hibernia Farniae Longfordiensis,
In loco cui nomen Pallas,
Nov. XXIX. MDCCXXXI,
Eblanae literis institutus,
Obiit Londini,
April IV. MDCCLXXIV.

This elegant epitaph was the subject of a petition to Dr. Johnson, in the form of a round robin, entreating him to substitute an English inscription, as more proper for an author who had distinguished himself entirely by works written in English; but the Doctor kept his purpose.

The person and features of Dr. Goldsmith were rather unfavourable. He was a short stout man, with a round face, much marked with the small pox, and a low forehead, which is represented as projecting in a singular manner. Yet these ordinary features were marked by a strong expression of reflection and of observation.

The peculiarities of Goldsmith's disposition have been already touched upon in the preceding narrative. He was a friend to virtue, and in his most playful pages never forgets what is due to her. A gentleness,

delicacy, and purity of feeling, distinguishes whatever he wrote, and bears a correspondence to the generosity of a disposition which knew no bounds but his last guinea. It were almost essential to such a temper, that he wanted the proper guards of firmness and decision, and permitted, even when aware of their worthlessnes, the intrusions of cunning and of effrontery. The story of the *White Mice* is well known; and in the humorous *History of the Haunch of Venison*, Goldsmith has recorded another instance of his being duped. This could not be entirely out of simplicity; for he, who could so well embody and record the impositions of Master Jenkinson, might surely have penetrated the schemes of more ordinary swindlers. But Goldsmith could not give a refusal; and, being thus cheated with his eyes open, no man could be a surer or easier victim to the impostors, whose arts he could so well describe. He might certainly have accepted the draught on neighbour Flamborough, and indubitably would have made the celebrated bargain of the gross of green spectacles. With this cullibility of temper was mixed a hasty and eager jealousy of his own personal consequence: he unwillingly admitted that any thing was done better than he himself could have performed it, and sometimes made himself ridiculous by hastily undertaking to distinguish himself upon subjects which he did not understand. But with these weaknesses, and with that of carelessness in his own affairs, terminates all that censure can say of Goldsmith. The folly of submitting to imposition may be well balanced with the universality of his benevolence; and the wit which his writings evince, more than counterbalances his defects in conversation. »As a writer,« says Dr. Johnson, »he was of the most distinguished class. Whatever he composed, he did it better than any other man could. And whether we regard him as a poet, as a comic writer, or as a historian, he was

one of the first writers of his time, and will ever stand in the foremost class.«

Excepting some short Tales, Goldsmith gave to the department of the novelist only one work — the inimitable *Vicar of Wakefield*. We have seen that it was suppressed for nearly two years, until the publication of the *Traveller* had fixed the author's fame. Goldsmith had, therefore, time for revisal, but he did not employ it. He had been paid for his labour, as he observed, and could have profited nothing by rendering the work ever so perfect. This, however, was false reasoning, though not unnatural in the mouth of the author who must earn daily bread by daily labour. The narrative, which in itself is as simple as possible, might have been cleared of certain improbabilities, or rather impossibilities, which it now exhibits. We cannot, for instance, conceive how Sir William Thornhill should contrive to masquerade under the name of Burchell among his own tenantry, and upon his own estate; and it is absolutely impossible to see how his nephew, the son, doubtless, of a younger brother, (since Sir William inherited both title and property) should be nearly as old as the Baronet himself. It may be added, that the character of Burchell, or Sir William Thornhill, is in itself extravagantly unnatural. A man of his benevolence would never have so long left his nephew in the possession of wealth which he employed to the worst of purposes. Far less would he have permitted his scheme upon Olivia in a great measure to succeed, and that upon Sophia also to approach consummation; for, in the first instance, he does not interfere at all, and in the second, his intervention is accidental. These, and some other little circumstances in the progress of the narrative, might easily have been removed upon revisal.

But whatever defects occur in the tenor of the story, the admirable ease and grace of the narrative,

as well as the pleasing truth with which the principal characters are designed, make the *Vicar of Wakefield* one of the most delicious morsels of fictitious composition on which the human mind was ever employed. The principal character, that of the simple Pastor himself, with all the worth and excellency which ought to distinguish the ambassador of God to man, and yet with just so much of pedantry and of literary vanity as serves to shew that he is made of mortal mould, and subject to human failings, is one of the best and most pleasing pictures ever designed. It is perhaps impossible to place frail humanity before us in an attitude of more simple dignity than the Vicar, in his character of pastor, of parent, and of husband. His excellent helpmate, with all her motherly cunning, and housewifely prudence, loving and respecting her husband, but counterplotting his wisest schemes, at the dictates of maternal vanity, forms an excellent counterpart. Both, with their children around them, their quiet labour and domestic happiness, compose a fireside picture of such a perfect kind, as perhaps is no where else equalled. It is sketched indeed from common life, and is a strong contrast to the exaggerated and extraordinary characters and incidents which are the resourse of those authors, who, like Bayes, make it their business to elevate and surprise; but the very simplicity of this charming book renders the pleasure it affords more permanent. We read the *Vicar of Wakefield* in youth and in age — we return to it again and again, and bless the memory of an author who contrives so well to reconcile us to human nature. Whether we choose the pathetic and distressing incidents of the fire, and the scenes at the jail, or the lighter and humorous parts of the story, we find the best and truest sentiments enforced in the most beautiful language; and perhaps few characters of purer dignity have been described than that of the excellent pastor, rising above

sorrow and oppression, and labouring for the conversion of those felons, into whose company he had been thrust by his villainous creditor. In too many works of this class, the critics must apologize for, or censure particular passages in the narrative, as unfit to be perused by youth and innocence. But the wreath of Goldsmith is unsullied; he wrote to exalt virtue and expose vice; and he accomplished his task in a manner which raises him to the highest rank among British authors. We close his volume, with a sigh that such an author should have written so little from the stores of his own genius, and that he should have been so prematurely removed from the sphere of literature, which he adorned.

THE

VICAR OF WAKEFIELD

A TALE

BY OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

ADVERTISEMENT.

There are a hundred faults in this thing, and a hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. But it is needless. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth; — he is a priest, a husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey—as simple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fire-side; such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

THE

VICAR[1] OF WAKEFIELD.

CHAPTER I.

The description of the Fámily of Wákefield, in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of pérsons.

I was éver of opinion that the hónest man, who márried and brought up a large fámily, did more sérvice than he who[2] continued single, and ónly tálked of po-

1 *The Vicar.* Die Pfarrer in England heifsen theils *Rectors*, theils *Vicars*, ein Unterschied, der sich blofs auf den Zehnten gründet, den sie erhalten. Der Zehnte wird nämlich in den grofsen und in den kleinen getheilt, von denen jener blofs von dem Getreide und den Wiesen, dieser von allen übrigen Naturprodukten erhoben wird. *Rector* nun heifst der Pfarrer, welcher den ganzen Zehnten, d. i. den grofsen und kleinen zugleich erhält; *Vicar* hingegen derjenige, welchem der kleine allein zu Theil wird. Veranlassung zu dem Namen *Vicar* gab der Umstand, dafs die Klöster ehemals Pfarreien hatten, die sie unbesetzt liefsen, um die Einkünfte für sich zu ziehen, und nur, um den Gottesdienst zu verrichten, einen Mönch oder Vicarius hinschickten. Als Heinrich VIII. die Klöster aufhob, wurden diese Pfründen Weltlichen gegeben, welche *Lay-Rectors* heifsen; und den darauf angestellten Predigern blieb der Name *Vicar*. Ein *Vicar* findet also nur da statt, wo die Einkünfte der Pfarre einem weltlichen Individuo oder einem collectiven Körper gehören, der alsdann den Namen *Rector* führt.

2 *Than he who.* S. Engl. Sprachlehre §. 692.

pulátion. From this mótive, I had scárcely táken órders [3] a year, befóre [4] I begán to think sériously of mátrimony, and chose my wife as she did [5] her wédding-gown, not for a fine glóssy súrface, but for such quálities as would wear well [6]. To do her jústice, she was a good-nátured, nótable [7] wóman; and as for [8] breéding, there were few coúntry ládies who could [9]

3 *I had scarcely taken orders.* In der Ausgabe Glasgow 1790 fehlt *taken*, welches nicht wegbleiben kann. *To take orders* heifst sich ordiniren oder zum Priester einsegnen lassen. Es gibt in England für den geistlichen Stand zwei Orden, den Diaconus-Orden (deacon's orders) und den Priester-Orden (priest's orders). Jener steht unter diesem, wie es auch Johnson in seinem Wörterbuche bezeugt, wo es unter *priest* heifst: One of the second order in the hierarchy, above a deacon, below a bishop. Jener setzt nämlich nur in den Stand zu predigen, zu taufen, zu begraben, und den Kelch zu administriren; dieser, den man erst ein Jahr nach jenem erhalten kann, ertheilt das Recht, auch das Brod zu geben. Die Ordination verrichtet ein Bischof.

4 *Before.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 926.

5 *As she did.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 751, 2) mit dem Zusatze, dafs *to do* in diesem Falle im Deutschen wenigstens nur selten ausgedruckt wird.

6 *As would wear well.* *To wear* hat hier reflexive Bedeutung, und ist so viel als das deutsche sich tragen, wenn man von einem Kleidungsstücke, welches durch das Tragen nicht schlechter wird und dauerhaft ist, sagt: Der Zeug trägt sich gut. — Ueber *as* nach *such* als Pron. Rel. gebraucht, s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 924. — Das *for* vor *such qualities* ist von W. Scott eingeschaltet.

7 *Notable.* Nach der Verschiedenheit seiner Bedeutung hat dieses Wort auch eine verschiedene Aussprache. Es hat das *o* in demselben nämlich seinen gedehnten Laut, wenn es merkwürdig heifst; seinen geschärften hingegen, wenn es so viel ist, als sorgfältig, thätig, geschäftig, welche Bedeutung es hier hat.

8 *As for.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 931.

9 *Who could.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht: *who at that time could:* ein wenig passender Zusatz.

shew more. She could read ány Énglish book withoút much spélling [10]; but for [11] pickling, preserving [12], and coókery, none could excél her. She príded hersélf álso [13] upón béing an éxcellent contríver in hoúsekeeping; though I could néver find that we grew rícher with all her contrívances.

Howéver, we lóved each óther ténderly, and our fóndness increásed as we grew old [14]. There was, in fact, nóthing that [15] could make us ángry with the world, or each óther. We had an élegant house, situated [16] in a fine coúntry, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in móral or rúral amúsements [17], in visiting our rich neighbours, and reliéving such as were poor. We had no revolútions to fear, nor fatigues to undergó; all our advéntures were by the fireside, and all our migrátions from the blue bed to the brown [18].

10 *Without much spelling.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

11 *But for.* Die Gl. Ausg. hat *and for.*

12 *Pickling, preserving.* — *Pickles* sind in einer Essigbrühe aufbewahrte Sachen, sie mögen animalischer oder vegetabilischer Natur sein; *preserves* sind die, welche in Zucker eingemacht sind.

13 *She prided herself also.* Die Gl. Ausg. fügt *much* hinzu; und statt des gleich folgenden *though I could* hat sie *yet I could.*

14 *As we grew old.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht dafür *with age.*

15 *Nothing that.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 4.

16 *Situated.* In einer Ausgabe fand sich *situate;* welche Form auch Chalmers allein aufgestellt, und ältere Schriftsteller gebraucht haben, als: Earth has this variety from heaven of pleasure situate in hill and dale (Milton). A great and opulent duchy and situate very opportunely (Bacon). Im Vicar heiſst es jedoch auch im vierten Kapitel: Our little habitation was situated.

17 *In moral or rural amusements.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *amusement;* und in einer Pariser Ausg. war daher vor *moral* noch *a* eingeschaltet.

18 *From the blue bed to the brown,* von dem blauen

As we lived near the road, we óften had the tráveller or stránger visit us [19], to taste our goóseberry-wine [20], for which we had great reputátion; and I profess, with the verácity of a histórian [21], that I néver knew one of them find fault with it. Our coúsins too, éven to the fórtieth remóve [22], all remémbered their affinity, withoút ány help from the hérald's óffice [23], and came véry fréquently to see us. Some of them did us no great hónour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind [24], the maímed, and the halt

zum braunen Bette: wahrscheinlich in Hinsicht auf die darum befindlichen Umhänge.

19 *We often had the traveller visit us.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3). *We often had*, d. i. wir erlebten es oft, oder, es geschah oft, dafs. Statt *visit us* hat die Gl. Ausg. *come.*

20 *Gooseberry-wine*, Stachelbeerwein, der in England von den Landleuten eben so sehr geschätzt wird, als der *currant-wine* oder Johannisbeerwein.

21 *Of a historian.* Goldsmith schrieb: *of an historian.* W. Scott veränderte das *an* hier und überall, wo es die jetzt angenommenen Grundsätze erforderten, in *a.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 225.

22 *To the fortieth remove. Remove* bezeichnet hier einen Grad in der Verwandtschaft. — Das gleich folgende *that* vor *I never* fehlt in der Gl. Ausgabe.

23 *The herald's office*, das Wappenamt. Es ist dieses eine Behörde, bei welcher die Namen und Wappen aller adlichen Englischen Familien einregistrirt sind, und wo auch jeder andere, der das Recht haben will, ein Wappen zu führen, es mit seinem Namen einregistriren lassen mufs. Sie besteht aus drei Wappenkönigen und sechs Herolden, an deren Spitze sich der Graf Marschall von England befindet; und alle Streitigkeiten, die unter den adlichen Familien der Wappen wegen entstehen, werden hier geschlichtet. — Sehr passend übersetzt Lindau: Ohne erst die Stammbäume befragen zu müssen.

24 *As we had the blind.* — Statt *as* hat die Gl. Ausg.: *For literally speaking;* und in einer Pariser Ausgabe steht nach *we had* noch *the lame.* S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 614.

amóngst the númber. Howéver, my wife álways insisted that as they were the same *flesh and blood* [25]; they should sit with us at the same táble; so that if we had not véry rich, we génerally had véry háppy friends aboút us; for this remárk will hold good [26] through life, that the poórer the guest, the bétter [27] pleásed he éver is with béing treáted; and as some men gaze with admirátion at the cólours of a túlip, or the wings [28] of a bútterfly, so I was by náture an admírer of háppy húman fáces. Howéver, when ány one of our relátions was found [29] to be a pérson of a véry bad cháracter [30], a troúblesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upón his leáving my house [31], I éver took care to lend him a ríding-coat, or a pair of boots, or sómetimes a horse of small válue, and I álways had the satisfáction of finding [32] he néver came back to retúrn them. By this the house was cleáred

25 *Flesh and blood.* — In der Glasg. Ausg. ist noch *with us* hinzugefügt.

26 *Will hold good.* Die Gl. Ausg. hat *will ever hold good. To hold good*, oder auch *to hold* allein, ist so viel als gelten, gültig sein, bewährt gefunden werden.

27 *The poorer — the better.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 550.

28 *Or the wings.* So hat W. Scott statt des in den übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *wing.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *And others are smitten with the wing.*

29 *When any one of our relations was found*, d. i. wenn es sich fand, dafs irgend einer von unsern Verwandten u. s. w. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873.

30 *Of a very bad character.* Der Artikel *a* fehlt in der Gl. Ausg. und bei W. Scott; da hier aber von einer besondern Art des Characters die Rede ist, so möchte er wohl beizubehalten sein.

31 *Upon his leaving my house.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 843. Anm. 2. — Die Gl. Ausg. hat den unpassenden Zusatz: *for the first time.*

32 *The satisfaction of finding.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *to find.* S. darüber Engl. Sprachl. §. 835. Anm.

of such as [33] we did not like; but néver was the fámily of Wákefield known [34] to turn the tráveller or the poor depéndant out of doors.

Thus we lived séveral years in a state of much háppiness; not but that [35] we sómetimes had those little rubs which Próvidence sends to enhánce the válue of its fávours. My órchard was óften róbbed by schoól-boys, and my wife's cústards plúndered by the cats or the children. The Squire [36] would [37] sóme-

33 *Such as.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666. Anm. 3) und §. 924.

34 *Never was the f. of W. known.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. *To know* heifst nicht blofs kennen, wissen, sondern deutet auch auf jede Wahrnehmung durch irgend einen Sinn hin, und mufs daher oft durch hören, sehen, oder im Allgemeinen durch erleben, erfahren, übersetzt werden. Hier einige Beispiele: I have sometimes known a poet in danger of being convicted as a thief (Fielding). The lordliest burgomaster was never known to decline his invitation to dinner (W. Irving). I have known the squire to point out some important alteration which he was contemplating (Ebend.).

35 *Not but that*, welches wörtlich so viel ist als nicht als dafs, möchte hier wohl nicht anders als durch ausgenommen dafs erklärt und übersetzt werden können.

36 *The Squire.* — *Squire*, abgekürzt für *Esquire*, ist der Titel, den man den nicht adlichen Gutsbesitzern in England zu geben pflegt, ohne dafs sie jedoch Anspruch darauf machen könnten. „Von Rechtswegen, sagt Küttner in seinen Beiträgen zur Kenntnifs des Innern von England (Stück 3. S. 32), kömmt er nur den Söhnen der Baronets, den barristers (den Advocaten oder plaidirenden Rechtsgelehrten who have been called to the bar), und mehreren anderen zu, die in öffentlichen Aemtern stehen; allein man gibt ihn auch vielen andern aus Höflichkeit, denen er nicht gehört. So erwarten Gelehrte und Künstler von Ansehen auf Briefen das Esq. hinter ihren Namen." — Es wird alsdann dem Familiennamen statt Mr. der Taufname vorgesetzt, als: William Winter Esq. — Wäre von dem Titel nicht der Adel ausgeschlossen, so könnte man hier Landedelmann dafür brauchen; so aber mufs man ihn durch Gutsherr übertragen.

times fall asleep in the most pathétic parts of my sérmon, or his lády retúrn my wife's civilities at church with a mútilated coúrtesy. But we soon got óver the uneásiness caúsed by such áccidents, and úsually in three or four days begán to wónder how they véxed us.

My children, the óffspring of témperance, as they [38] were éducated withoút sóftness, so they were at once well-formed and heálthy; my sons hárdy and áctive, my daúghters beaútiful and bloóming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which prómised to be the suppórts [39] of my declining age, I could not avoid repeáting [40] the fámous stóry of Count Abensberg [41], who, in Hénry the sécond's pró-

37 *Would.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 766. Anm. 3.

38 *My children, — as they etc.* — S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 688.

39 *Which promised to be the supports.* So hat W. Scott, vielleicht nach Engl. Sprachl. §. 602. In andern Ausgaben steht *the support.*

40 *I could not avoid repeating.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

41 *Count Abensberg.* — „Graf Babo II. von Abensberg, heifst es in den Curiositäten (Weimar 1811. I. B. IV. St. S. 569), der mit zwei Weibern 32 Söhne und 8 Töchter gezeugt hatte, erschien 1029 zu Regensburg, wo eben Kaiser Konrad II. (der von 1024 bis 1039 Deutscher Kaiser war) Reichstag hielt. Wegen der damaligen Theurung hatte der Kaiser geboten, kein Graf solle mit mehr als Einem Reisigen einreiten. Da kam aber der Abensberger eingeritten mit 66 Pferden. Ei, was ist das? rief der Kaiser aus: befolgt man so meine Befehle? — Babo aber sprach: Gn. Kaiser und Herr! Es sind ihrer 32, alle meine Söhne, und jeder hat nur, wie ich, einen Knecht. — Des verwunderte sich der Kaiser gar sehr, nahm die ältesten dieser ritterlichen Zierden in seine Dienste, und liefs die andern standesmäfsig erziehen" — Heinrich II., von dem Goldsmith redet, war Konrad II. Vorgänger von 1002 bis 1024. Er gehörte zu dem Zweige der Sächsischen Familie, die Baiern

gress[42] through Gérmany, while[43] óther coúrtiers came with their treásures, brought his thírty-two children, and presénted them to his sóvereign as the most váluable óffering he had to bestów. In this mánner, though I had but six, I considered them as a véry váluable présent made to my coúntry, and cónsequently loóked upón it as my débtor. Our éldest son was námed George, áfter his úncle, who left us ten thoúsand pounds[44]. Our sécond child, a girl, I inténded to call áfter her aunt Grissel[45]; but my wife, who, dúring her prégnancy[46], had been reádding[47] románces, insisted upón her béing cálled[48] Olívia. In less than anóther year we had anóther daúghter[49], and now I was detérmined that Grissel should be her name; but a rich relátion táking a fáncy[50] to stand gódmother, the girl was by her di-

beherrschte. Seine Regirung war eine Kette von Unruhen, die ihn bald hierhin, bald dorthin führten.

42 *Progress* bezeichnet den stattlichen Zug (journey of state) eines Fürsten durch seine Länder. Dem zufolge heiſst es bei Swift: I attended the king and queen in their progresses. Und an einer andern Stelle: Glumdalclitch and I attended the king and queen in a progress to the south-coast of that kingdom.

43 *While*. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat dafür *when*.

44 *Ten thousand pounds*. Ein Pfund Sterling war ehemals eine eingebildete Münze; jetzt wird es gleich der Guinee in Golde ausgeprägt. Es hat 20 Schillinge; diese hingegen 21 Schillinge. Man kann seinen Werth im Durchschnitt auf sechs Thaler rechnen.

45 *Grissel*, abgekürzt von *Grishilda*, Gretchen.

46 *During her pregnancy*. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *during the time of her pregnancy*.

47 *Had been reading*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 462.

48 *Upon her being called*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 846. Anmerk.

49 *We had another daughter*. In der Glasg. Ausg. liest man: *We had a daughter again*.

50 *A rich relation taking a fancy*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843.

réctions called Sophía; so that we had two romántic names in the fámily; but I sólemnly protést [51] I had no hand in it. Móses was our next, and, áfter an interval of twelve years, we had two sons more [52].

It would be fruitless to deny my exultátion when I saw my little ones [53] aboút me; but the vánity and the satisfáction [54] of my wife were éven greáter than mine. When our visitors would say [55], »Well, upón my word, Mrs. Primrose, you have the finest children in the whole coúntry:« — »Ay, neighbour,« she would ánswer, »they are as Heáven made them—hándsome enoúgh, if they be good enoúgh; for hándsome is, that hándsome does.« [56] And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads [57]; who, to conceál nóthing, were cértainly very hándsome. Mere oútside is so véry trifling a circumstance [58] with me, that I should

51 *I solemnly protest (that).* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952.

52 *We had two sons more.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 660. Anm. 3.

53 *My little ones.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

54 *And the satisfaction.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt der Artikel. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 555.

55 *Would say.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht höchst widersinnig: *would usually say.*

56 *Handsome is, that handsome does.* — *Handsome* geht nicht bloſs auf die Schönheit der Gestalt und der Bildung, sondern auch auf die Artigkeit des Benehmens und der Sitten; daher jene Zusammenstellung. Lindau übersetzt sehr passend: „Sagten unsere Gäste: Nun das ist wahr, Frau Primrose, Sie haben die schönsten Kinder in der ganzen Gegend (denn *country*, das Land, heiſst hier und an vielen andern Stellen die Gegend); — so gab sie zur Antwort: I nun, Herr Nachbar, sie sind, wie der Himmel sie gemacht hat; hübsch genug, wenn sie gut genug sind: denn hübsch ist, wer sich hübsch beträgt.“

57 *Then she would bid the girls hold up their heads.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3) und §. 602.

58 *So very trifling a circumstance.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 563.

scárcely [59] have remémbered to méntion it, had it not been a géneral tópic of conversátion in the coúntry. Olívia, now about eighteen [60], had that luxúriancy of beaúty with which painters génerally draw Hébe [61]; ópen, sprightly, and commánding. Sophía's feátures were not so striking at first; but óften did more cértain execútion; for they were soft, módest, and allúring. The one vánquished by a single blow, the óther by éfforts succéssfully repeáted [62].

The témper of a wóman is génerally fórmed from the turn of her feátures [63]; at least it was so with my daúghters. Olívia wíshed for mány lóvers; Sophía to secúre one. Olívia was óften affécted, from too great a desíre [64] to please; Sophía éven représsed éxcellence, from her fears to offénd. The one entertained me with her vivácity when I was gay, the óther with her sense when I was sérious. But thése quálities were néver cárried to excéss in eíther, and I

59 *That I should scarcely.* In allen Ausgaben, bis auf die von W. Scott besorgte, steht *scarce;* er also verwandelte es (und zwar überall) in *scarcely*, ungeachtet es von den besten Englischen Schriftstellern gleichfalls als Adverbium gebraucht wird. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 475.

60 *Now about eighteen.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 674.

61 *Hebe*, Tochter der Juno und (nach einigen) des Jupiter, war Göttinn der Jugend, reichte den Göttern den Nektar, und wurde zuletzt mit dem unter die Zahl der Götter aufgenommenen Herkules vermählt. Eine Trinkschale in der Hand und ein Rosenkranz um das Haupt sind ihre Kennzeichen.

62 *Successfully repeated.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *successively repeated.*

63 *From the turn of her features.* — *Turn* ist nach Johnson auch so viel als *form*, *cast*, *shape*, *manner*, und kann also hier übersetzt werden durch Gestaltung, Bildung. — Lindau überträgt den Satz so: Die Gemüthsart der Frauen ist gewöhnlich mit ihren Gesichtszügen verwandt.

64 *Too great a desire.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 563.

have óften seen them exchánge cháracters for a whole day[65] togéther. A suit of moúrning has transfórmed my cóquet into a prude, and a new set of ríbbons has given[66] her yoúnger sister[67] more than nátural vivácity. My éldest son, George, was bred at Oxford, as I inténded him for one of the leárned profèssions[68]. My sécond boy, Moses, whom I designed for búsiness, received a sort of miscelláneous educátion at home. But it is neédless[69] to attémpt describing[70] the particular cháracters of young peóple that had seen but véry little of the world. In short, a fámily likeness prevailed through all; and, próperly speáking[71], they had but one cháracter — that of béing all équally génerous, crédulous, simple, and inoffénsive.

65 *For a whole day.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575. Anm. 1).

66 *A new set of ribbons has given.* Goldsmith schrieb *ribbands;* die Schreibungsweise *ribbons* zog W. Scott vor. — In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt vor *given* das *has*, so wie auch in dem gleich folgenden vor *natural vivacity* das *than.*

67 *Her younger sister.* W. Scott hat dafür *her youngest* gesetzt, wahrscheinlich, weil Goldsmith auch an andern Stellen sich des Superlativs bedient, ungeachtet nur von Zweien die Rede ist. Der Comparativ ist hier richtiger. S. Engl. Sprachl. § 627.

68 *To one of the learned professions*, zu einer Brotwissenschaft. — *The term profession*, sagt Johnson, *is particularly used of divinity, physic and law.* — Ehe man sich einer dieser Wissenschaften ausschliefslich widmet, pflegt man auf den Englischen Universitäten sich gewöhnlich erst einige Jahre hindurch mit andern wissenschaftlichen Gegenständen zu beschäftigen.

69 *It is needless.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat, *it would be needless.*

70 *To attempt describing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

71 *Properly speaking.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 831.

CHAPTER II.

Fámily misfórtunes—The loss of fórtune ónly sérves to increáse the pride of the wórthy.

The témporal concérns of our fámily were chiéfly committed to my wife's mánagement [72]; as to [73] the spíritual, I took them entírely únder my own diréction. The prófits of my líving, which amoúnted to aboút thírty-five pounds a year [74], I made óver [75] to the órphans and wídows of the clérgy of our díocese; for, háving a sufficient fórtune of my own [76], I was cáreless of temporálities, and felt a sécret pleásure in dóing my dúty withoút rewárd. I álso set a resolútion of keéping no cúrate [77], and of béing acquainted with

72 *To my wife's management.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 588.

73 *As to.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 931.

74 *To about thirty five pounds a year.* Die Ausgabe von W. Scott und die von Cooke besorgte haben *to about;* in der Glasg. steht *but to thirty five*, und in allen übrigen *to but thirty five.* — Ueber *a year* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 541.

75 *I made over.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *I gave.*

76 *Having a sufficient fortune of my own.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. und §. 702. Anm. 3.

77 *Of keeping no curate.* — Die wohlhabenden Prediger in England, sie mögen Rectors oder Vicars sein, halten sich gemeiniglich einen Stellvertreter, der, indefs sie selbst zu London oder an einem andern Lieblingsorte sich aufhalten, von wo sie nur auf eine kurze Zeit des Jahres nach ihrer Pfarre zurückzukehren pflegen, ihre Amtsverrichtungen versieht, und dessen Gehalt sich auf 30 bis 100 Pfund Sterling beläuft. Ein solcher Stellvertreter heifst *Curate;* und mancher derselben bedient, um seine beschränkte Lage zu verbessern, mehrere Pfarrer zugleich. Ist ein Curate einmal angenommen worden, und hat er sich einen Beglaubigungsschein oder licence von einem Bischofe verschafft, so kann ihn der Pfarrer nicht nach Willkühr wieder entlassen, sondern nur dann, wenn es gerichtlich bewiesen worden ist, dafs er dazu gegründete Beschwerden habe; daher denn auch der Curate Mr.

évery man in the párish, exhórting the márried men to témperance, and the báchelors to mátrimony; so that in a few years it was a cómmon sáying, that there were three strange wants at Wákefield—a párson wánting pride, young men wánting wives, and álehouses wánting cústomers [78].

Mátrimony was álways one of my fávourite tópics, and I wrote séveral sérmons to prove its háppiness [79]: but there was a pecúliar ténet which I made a point of suppórting; for I maintained, with Whiston [80], that it was unláwful for a priest of the Church of Eng-

Adams in Fielding's Jos. Andrews (IV, 5.) sagt: *If the Doctor (for indeed I have never been able to pay for a licence) thinks proper to turn me from my cure etc.* — Unentbehrlich ist ein solcher Curate für den Prediger, der, wie es nicht selten der Fall ist, zwei Pfarren zugleich besitzt. — Verschieden von diesen gewöhnlichen Curates sind die von den Collegien in Oxford in den ihnen zugehörigen Landkirchen ernannten perpetual Curates, die sich von den Vicars dadurch unterscheiden, dafs sie nicht den Zehnten, der den Collegien zufällt, sondern meistens nur die Pfarrgebühren bekommen.

78 *A parson wanting pride etc.* — *To want* ist hier in einer doppelten Bedeutung gebraucht, indem es in dem ersten und letzten der obigen Fälle so viel ist als nicht haben, aber in dem Satze young men wanting wives den Begriff von vermissen, sich nach etwas sehnen, mit einschliefst. Der Sinn ist dem zufolge dieser: There were three strange wants at W. a parson without pride, young men wishing for wives, and alehouses without customers.

79 *To prove its happiness.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht, *to prove its utility and happiness.*

80 *William Whiston*, geboren 1667 zu Northon in Leicestershire, und gestorben 1755, war ein durch seine mathematischen und physikalischen Kenntnisse ausgezeichneter Gelehrter, so dafs er auch zu Cambridge Newton's Nachfolger im Lehramte wurde. Nachher widmete er sich der Theologie, machte sich aber ketzerischer Grundsätze verdächtig, und zog sich dadurch Verfolgungen zu.

land, áfter the death of his first wife, to take a sécond; or, to expréss it in one word, I válued mysélf upón béing a strict monógamist [81].

I was eárly initiated ínto this impórtant dispúte, on which so mány labórious vólumes have been wrítten. I públished some tracts upón the súbject mysélf, which, as they néver sold [82], I have the consolátion of thinking were read ónly by the háppy *few* [83]. Some of my friends cálled this my weak side; but, alás! they had not, like me, made it the súbject of long contemplátion. The more I reflécted upón it, the more impórtant it appeáred. I éven went a step beyónd Whiston in displáying my principles. As he had engráven upón his wife's tomb that she was the *ónly* wife of William Whiston; so [84] I wrote a similar épitaph for my wife, though still living [85], in which I extólled her prúdence, ecónomy, and obédience till death; and háving got it cópied fair [86], with an éle-

81 *A strict monogamist.* In der Mitte des vorigen Jahrhunderts entspann sich in England ein Streit über die Frage, ob ein Geistlicher der Englischen Kirche zu einer zweiten Ehe schreiten dürfe, oder nicht. Die, welche es leugneten, wurden Monogamisten, die es aber behaupteten, Deuterogamisten genannt.

82 *As they never sold.* — *To sell* heifst nicht blofs verkaufen, sondern es wird auch in der Bedeutung von *to be sold*, verkauft werden, abgehen, gebraucht, als: My last performance not having sold well, the bookseller declined any further engagement (Fielding).

83 *Were read by the happy few.* In allen früheren Ausgaben steht *are read;* jene Veränderung rührt von W. Scott her. Ueber *few* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 659. wo diese Stelle hätte mit angeführt werden sollen.

84 *As — so.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 925.

85 *Though still living.* Hier ist zu ergänzen *she was.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

86 *Having got it copied fair.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 1).

gant frame, it was pláced óver the chímney-piece, where it ánswered séveral véry úseful púrposes. It admónished my wífe of her dúty to me, and my fidélity to her; it inspíred her with a pássion for fame, and cónstantly put her in mind of her end.

It was thus, perháps, from heáring márriage so óften recomménded [87], that my éldest son, just upón leáving cóllege [88], fixed his affections upón the daúghter of a neighbouring clérgyman, who was a dignitary in the church [89], and in circumstances to give her a large fórtune; but fórtune was her smállest accómplishment. Miss Arabélla Wílmot was allówed by all [90],

87 *Hearing marriage so often recommended.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

88 *Upon leaving college.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. Anm. 1. — Die Universität zu Oxford, die als der Bildungsort des jungen Primrose genannt wird, besteht aus zwanzig Collegien oder Stiftungen, die von einander völlig unabhängig sind, und als so viele besondere Universitäten angesehen werden können. Die Mitglieder von diesen verschiedenen Collegien gehören theils zu der Stiftung selbst und sind von derselben abhängig, theils aber sind sie von ihr unabhängig, d. i. sie haben sich zwar der Aufsicht und den Gesetzen eines der Collegien unterwerfen müssen, finden daselbst Wohnung und Tafel, nehmen aber an der Stiftung selbst gar keinen Theil. In eben dieses Verhältniſs kann man indeſs auch mit einer der fünf Hallen (d. i. für Studirende bestimmte Häuser) treten, die sich auſser den Collegien in Oxford befinden, und die sich von diesen dadurch unterscheiden, daſs sie ohne eine Stiftung sind, und die Studirenden in denselben ganz auf eigene Kosten leben müssen. *To leave college* ist also so viel als die Universität verlassen.

89 *A dignitary in the church*, ein geistlicher Würdenträger. *Dignitaries* heiſsen die Mitglieder der höheren Geistlichkeit, zu denen die Bischöfe, Dechanten, Archidiakone und die Stifts- oder Domherren (prebendaries) gehören; die niedere Geistlichkeit (the inferior clergy) machen die Rectoren, Vicare und Curaten aus.

90 *Was allowed by all.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. Anm. 2).

excépt my two daúghters, to be complétely prétty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a compléxion so transpárent [91], and such a háppy sensibility of look [92], as éven age could not gaze on [93] with indifference. As Mr. [94] Wilmot knew that I could make a véry hándsome séttlement on my son, he was not avérse to the match; so both fámilies lived togéther in all that hármony which génerally precédes an expécted alliance. Béing convinced, by expérience, that the days of coúrtship are the most háppy of our lives [95], I was willing enoúgh to léngthen the périod; and the várious amúsements which the young coúple évery day shared in each óther's cómpany [96], seémed to increáse their pássion. We were génerally awáked in the mórning by músic, and on fine days rode a húnting [97]. The hours betweén breákfast and dinner the ládies devóted to dress and stúdy; they úsually read a page, and then gázed at themsélves in the glass, which éven philósophers might own [98] óften

91 *By a complexion so transparent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 645.

92 *Such a happy s. of l.* Goldsmith schrieb *an happy.* S. Anmerk. 21. — *Sensibility of look* druckt Lindau sehr schön durch seelenvoller Blick aus.

93 *As even age could not gaze on.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *that even age*, und *on* fehlt. Ueber *such — as* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666. Anm. 2).

94 *Mr.* ist eine Abkürzung von *Master*, welches, als Titel gebraucht, so ausgesprochen wird, als wäre *Mister* geschrieben.

95 *Of our lives.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 500 u. 602.

96 *In each other's company.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 664. Anmerk.

97 *Rode a hunting.* S Engl. Sprachl. §. 231.

98 *Which even philosophers might own.* Der Sinn ist: In Ansehung dessen, oder von welchem selbst Philosophen eingestehen könnten, dafs er u. s. w. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 728 u. 952. *As* vor *even philosophers* zu er-

presénted the page of greátest beaúty. At dinner my wife took the lead; for, as she álways insisted upón cárving every thing herself, it béing her móther's way, she gave us, upón these occásions, the history of évery dish. When we had díned, to prevént the ládies leáving us [99], I génerally órdered the táble to be remóved; and sómetimes, with the músic-master's assistance, the girls would give us a véry agreéable cóncert. Wálking out, drínking tea [100], coúntrydances, and fórfeits, shórtened the rest of the day, withoút the assistance of cards, as I háted all mánner of gáming, excépt backgámmon [1], at which my old friend and I sómetimes took a twó-penny hit [2]. Nor can I

gänzen, verstattet das Imperfect *presented* nicht, statt dessen alsdann das Präsens stehen müfste. — Was unter *the page of greatest beauty* hier zu verstehen ist, ergibt sich aus der Vergleichung mit folgender Stelle: What was — Albertus Magnus himself compared to the countenance of Inez, which presented such a page of beauty to his (the student's) perusal (Irving). *The page of greatest beauty* ist also das Gesicht eines durch Schönheit sich auszeichnenden Frauenzimmers, das vor dem Spiegel steht. Lindau's Uebersetzung ist diese: Sie sahen gewöhnlich in den Spiegel, welcher, wie selbst Philosophen eingestehen möchten, oft etwas weit schöneres zeigte, als die Seite eines Buches ist.

99 *To prevent the ladies leaving us.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 840. — Sobald die Mahlzeit zu Ende ist, pflegen sich in England die Damen zu entfernen, um den Herren freien Spielraum bei ihrer Flasche zu lassen. — In dem gleich Folgenden fehlt *very* vor *agreeable* in der Glasg. Ausg.

100 *Walking out, drinking tea.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834. — Das folgende *country-dance*, woraus unser Contretanz verderbt ist, bezeichnet eigentlich einen ländlichen Tanz.

1 *Backgammon*, Triktrak. — Um zusammachen brauchte der Vicar nur noch vier zu werfen; und dafs nun fünfmal nach einander (five times running) *deuce ace* (Zwei und Eins) fielen, schien ihm ein Umstand von böser Vorbedeutung zu sein.

2 *I took a two-penny hit*, ich spielte mit ihm um zwei

here pass over an ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together; I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw deuce-ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed [3] in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe [4] the busy importance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my daughters; in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract [5] which I intended shortly to publish, in defence of my favourite principle [6]. As I looked upon this as a masterpiece both for argument and style, I could not, in the pride of my heart, avoid shewing it [7] to my old friend, Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late [8] I dis-

Pence. — Ein *penny* (Pl. *pence*) ist der zwölfte Theil eines Schillings. Die Aussprache einiger Zahlwörter ist in der Zusammensetzung mit *pence* sehr verderbt worden, so dafs *twopence* wie töppens, *threepence* wie thrippens, und *fivepence* wie fippens lautet. — In *two-penny* ist mit *two* der Singular verbunden, weil es die Stelle eines Adjectivs vertritt. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 298, Anm. 2).

3 *Some months were elapsed.* — In einer Ausgabe steht *were escaped.*

4 *I need not describe.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

5 *The completing a tract.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat einer von Murray aufgestellten Regel gemäfs *of a tract.* Es soll nämlich nach demselben auf das einfache Particip des Active, wenn es durch die Vorsetzung des Artikels zu einem Substantiv erhoben wird, *of* folgen müssen: allein die Engländer beobachten diese Regel nicht immer, nicht einmal Murray selbst. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 836, und die Anm. daselbst.

6 *In defence of my favourite principle.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *of monogamy.*

7 *I could not avoid shewing it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

8 *But not till too late.* In der Glasg. Ausgabe fehlt *not till.*

cóvered that he was most violently attáched to the cóntrary opínion, and with good reáson; for he was at that time áctually coúrting a fourth wife. This, as may be expécted, produced a dispúte atténded [9] with some ácrimony, which threátened to interrúpt our inténded alliance; but on the day befòre that appoínted for the céremony, we agreéd to discúss the súbject at large [10].

It was mánaged with próper spirit on both sides: he assérted that I was héterodox; I retórted the charge [11]: he repliéd, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the cóntroversy was hóttest, I was called out by one of my relátions, who, with a face of concérn, advised me to give up the dispúte [12], at least till my son's wédding was óver. »How!« cried I, »relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be a húsband, alreády driven to the very verge of absúrdity? You might as well advise me to give up my fórtune as my árgument [13].» — »Your fórtune,« retúrned my friend [14], »I am now sórry to infórm you, is álmost nóthing. The mérchant in town, in whose hands your móney was lódged, has gone off, to avoid a státute of

9 *A dispute attended.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 839.

10 *At large.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 612.

11 *I retorted the charge.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *I returned.*

12 *To give up the dispute.* In der Glasg. Ausg. folgt nun noch der Satz: *and allow the old gentleman to be an husband, if he could.* Eben desselbe hat eine Pariser Ausgabe, nur dafs in derselben *if he would* statt *if he could* steht.

13 *Argument.* Dieses Wort hat mannigfaltige Bedeutungen. Hier ist es so viel als Behauptung. Gleich im Folgenden mufs es durch Streit übersetzt werden.

14 *Your fortune, returned my friend.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *that fortune;* und in einer Pariser, *replied my friend.* Die erstere hat auch *your merchant* statt des gleich folgenden *the merchant.*

bánkruptcy [15], and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound [16]. I was unwilling to shock you or the fámily with the accoúnt, till áfter the wédding; but now it may serve to móderate your warmth [17] in the árgument; for I suppóse your own prúdence will enfórce the necéssity of dissémbling, at least till your son has the young lády's fórtune secúre.« — »Well,« retúrned I, »if what you tell me be true, and if I am to be a béggar [18], it shall néver make me a rascal, or indúce me to disavów my principles. I'll go this móment, and infórm the cómpany of my círcumstances; and as for the árgument, I éven here retract my fórmer concéssions in the old géntleman's fávour [19],

15 *The merchant has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy*, d. i. der Kaufmann ist entwichen, um den gerichtlichen Maſsregeln, die man bei einem Bankerott ergreift, zu entgehen. — Diese Maſsregeln, die sich auf gewisse Gesetze (statutes) gründen, bestehen darin, daſs derjenige, welcher sich für bankerott erklärt, vorläufig verhaftet wird, bis der Groſskanzler den Bankerott anerkannt, und Commissarien oder Geschworne zur Untersuchung der Angelegenheiten des Bankerottierers ernannt hat. — Die Redensart, *to avoid a statute of bankruptcy*, scheint jedoch nicht sehr correct zu sein, und nur in der Sprache des gemeinen Lebens auf Nachsicht rechnen zu können; richtiger sollte es wol heiſsen: *to avoid a proceeding according to the statute of bankruptcy.*

16 *And is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound.* In der Glasg. Ausgabe steht: *and it is thought, has not left* etc. — Da ein Schilling der zwanzigste Theil von einem Pfund Sterling ist, so ist der Sinn: Man glaubt, er habe nicht so viel zurückgelassen, daſs fünf vom Hundert bezahlt werden können. — Man s. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 873.

17 *Your warmth.* Eine Pariser Ausgabe hat *your wrath.*

18 *If I am to be a beggar.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 769.

19 *In the old gentleman's favour. Gentleman* bezeichnet nicht einen Edelmann, sondern im gemeinen Leben heiſst jeder so, der sich durch sein Aeuſseres auszeichnet, und durch sein Betragen beweist, daſs er eine gute Erziehung gehabt habe.

nor will I allów him now to be a húsband in ány sense [20] of the expréssion.«

It would be éndless to describe the different sensátions of both fámilies, when I divúlged the news of our misfórtune [21]; but what óthers felt was slight to what the lóvers appeáred to endúre. Mr. Wilmot, who seémed befóre sufficiently inclíned to break off the match, was by this blow soon detérmined; one vírtue he had in perféction, which was prúdence—too óften the ónly one that is left us at séventy-two [22].

CHAPTER III.

A Migrátion—The fórtunate circumstances of our lives are génerally found at last to be of our own procúring.

The ónly hope of our fámily now was, that the repórt of our misfórtune might be malícious or prematúre; but a létter from my ágent in town soon came with a confirmátion of évery particular. The loss of fórtune to mysélf alóne would have been trifling; the ónly uneásiness I felt was for my fámily, who were to be húmbled [23], withoút an educátion to rénder [24] them cállous to contémpt.

20 *To be a husband in any sense.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *to be an husband, either de jure, de facto, or in any sense.* — Das *an* veränderte W. Scott auch hier zuerst in *a*.

21 *Of our misfortune.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *of my misfortune*, so wie in dem gleich Folgenden, *to what the young lovers* statt *to what the lovers.* Ueber dieses *to* s. Engl. Sprachl. 1002, Anm. 1).

22 *The only one that is left us at seventy two.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *the only virtue that is left us unimpaired at seventy-two.* — *At seventy-two* ist so viel als at the age of seventy-two years.

23 *My family, who were to be humbled.* In den meisten Ausgaben steht *humble.* Ueber den Plural *were* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 780, und über das gleich folgende *them* §. 752.

Near a fortnight had passed[25] before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer[26] of sorrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small cure of fifteen pounds a-year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood[27], where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed[28], having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm.

24 *Without an education to render.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *without such an education as could render.*

25 *Near a fortnight had passed.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *Near a fortnight passed away.*

26 *The remembrancer.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht dafür *the remembrance.*

27 *Neighbourhood* kann man durch Gegend oder auch Dorf übersetzen.

28 *With this proposal I joyfully closed.* — *To close* ist als Neutrum so viel als to coalesce; in der Verbindung mit *with* bedeutet es ergreifen, annehmen. — Ueber *having determined* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 1). — Warum aber verläßt Primrose wol seine bisherige Pfarre? „Der Grund davon, heißt es in Ebers Ausgabe des Vicar, ist wol kein anderer, als der, daß es für ihn kränkend war, da in dürftigen Umständen zu leben, wo er sich bisher als ein wohlhabender Mann aufgehalten hatte. Nächstdem bot sich ihm vielleicht auch in der Gegend seines alten Wohnortes keine Gelegenheit dar, seine Einkünfte durch die Pachtung einiger Hufen Landes zu verbessern.“ Sollte indeß der Grund nicht vielmehr darin zu suchen sein, daß er die Einkünfte seiner Pfarre den Wittwen und Waisen der Geistlichen seines Kirchsprengels überlassen hatte? (s. das zweite Kap. im Anfange) welche Einrichtung, wenn sie gleich nicht gerichtlich gemacht worden war, er doch nicht ohne die größte Kränkung seines Ehrgefühls wieder aufheben konnte. Oder wurde er vielleicht wegen seiner abweichenden religiösen Grundsätze verfolgt, so daß er sich gezwungen sah, seine bisherige Stelle niederzulegen, und sie mit einer noch weniger einträglichen in einer entfernten Gegend (in a distant neighbourhood)

Háving táken this resolútion, my next care was to get togéther the wrecks of my fórtune; and, all debts collécted and paid [29], out of foúrteen thoúsand pounds we had but [30] four húndred remaining. My chief atténtion, thérefore, was now to bring down [31] the pride of my fámily to their círcumstances; for I well knew that aspiring béggary is wrétchedness itsélf. »You cánnot be ignorant, my children,« cried I, »that no prúdence of ours [32] could have prevénted our late misfórtune; but prúdence may do much in disappointing its effécts. We are now poor, my fóndlings, and wisdom bids us confórm to our húmble situátion. Let us then, withoút repining, give up those spléndours with which númbers are wrétched, and seek, in húmble circumstances [33], that peace with which all may be háppy. The poor live pleásantly withoút our help [34];

zu vertauschen, where he could still enjoy his principles without molestation? Fast scheint dieses auch die Stelle im vierzehnten Kapitel anzudeuten, wo es heifst: My friend and I discoursed — on the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me.

29 *All debts collected and paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 545. — Die *debts* sind hier also sowohl die activen als die passiven Schulden.

30 *We had but.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht, *we had now but.*

31 *Was now to bring down.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *now;* eine Pariser hat dafür *next.*

32 *No prudence of ours.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702. Anm. 1). Hier kann übersetzt werden: keine Klugheit von unserer Seite.

33 *In humble circumstances.* So hat W. Scott in Uebereinstimmung mit dem vorhergehenden *our humble situation;* in den übrigen Ausgaben steht: *in humbler circumstances.*

34 *The poor live pleasantly without our help.* — Der Landprediger sucht die Seinigen dahin zu bringen, dafs sie sich mit Ergebenheit in ihre beschränkte und dürftige Lage fügen, alle Ansprüche auf vornehmes Wesen aufgeben, und

why then should not we learn to live without theirs [35]? No, my children, let us from this móment give up all preténsions to gentility; we have still enoúgh left [36] for háppiness, if we are wise, and let us draw upón contént for the deficiencies of fórtune [37].«

As my éldest son was bred a schólar [38], I detérmined to send him to town, where his abílities might contríbute to our suppórt and his own. The separátion of friends and fámilies is, pérháps, one of the most distréssful circumstances atténdant on pénury. The day soon arrived on which we were to dispérse for the first time. My son, áfter táking leave [39] of his móther and the rest, who mingled their tears with

im Umgange mit solchen, die ihnen in Hinsicht der äufsern Verhältnisse gleich sind, von nun an ihr Glück suchen. Man vergleiche vom dreizehnten Kapitel den Anfang, oder auch nur das Ende des fünften Kapitels, wo es heifst: Let us keep to companions of our own rank. Wie kann man damit obige Aeufserung in Zusammenhang bringen? Hat vielleicht Goldsmith *the rich* schreiben wollen? Oder wie ist diese Stelle zu erklären?

35 *Why then should not we learn* etc. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht dafür: *and we are not so imperfectly formed as to be incapable of living without theirs.*

36 *We have still enough left*, wir haben noch genug übrig. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 776. *Enough* ist hier als Substantiv gebraucht. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *we have still enough left us.*

37 *Let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune.* Es ist dieses eine von Geldgeschäften hergenommene Redensart. *To draw upon one*, heifst: auf jemand einen Wechsel ausstellen, auf ihn ziehen. Der Sinn dieser Stelle ist demnach: Lafst uns durch Zufriedenheit den Mangel an Glücksgütern ersetzen.

38 *As my eldest son was bred a scholar.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 669. a. *Scholar* ist hier ein Gelehrter. Das gleich folgende *town* geht, da es keinen Artikel vor sich hat, auf London. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547. Anm. 3.

39 *After taking leave.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 2).

their kisses [40], came to ask a blessing from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which [41], added to five guineas [42], was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. »You are going, my boy,« cried I, »to London on foot, in the manner Hooker [43], your great ancestor, travelled there [44] before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good Bishop Jewel [45]—this staff; and take this book too [46], it will be your comfort on the way; these two lines in it are worth a million—*I have been young, and now am old;*

40 *With their kisses.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *their.*

41 *And which.* Eine eigene Wortfügung, indem hier *and* überflüssig ist, oder *which* in der Bedeutung eines demonstrativen Fürwortes genommen werden muſs. Auf die nämliche Art findet man *and which* in folgender Stelle gebraucht: Here he took a road of his own, setting up another Shandean hypothesis upon these corner-stones they had laid for him; — and which said hypothesis equally stood its ground (Sterne).

42 *Five Guineas.* — *Guinea*, eine schon erwähnte Englische Goldmünze, die einundzwanzig Schillinge an Werth hat. Ihren Namen erhielt sie von der Küste Guinea, weil das Gold, woraus die ersten Guineen geprägt wurden, daher kam. — Von dem gleich folgenden *I had now to bestow* fehlt in der Glasg. Ausg. das *now.*

43 *In the manner Hooker.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2. — Richard Hooker, geboren zu Exeter 1554, war Professor der Hebräischen Sprache zu Oxford, und starb 1600.

44 *Travelled there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

45 *John Jewel*, gebürtig aus Buden in Devonshire, wo er 1622 geboren wurde, starb als Bischof von Salisbury im Jahr 1571. Er lebte also, eben so wie Hooker, im Anfange der Regirung der Königinn Elisabeth, war ein ausgezeichneter Verfechter des Protestantismus, und machte sich besonders durch seine Rechtfertigung der Englischen Kirche (Apology for the episcopal Church) berühmt, die erst vor kurzem (1825) von Isaacson aus dem Lateinischen in's Englische übersetzt worden ist.

46 *And take this book too.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *take.*

yet néver saw I the righteous man forsáken, nor his seed bégging their bread[47]. Let this be your consolátion as you trável on. Go, my boy. Whatéver be thy fórtune[48], let me see thee once a-year; still keep a good heart, and farewéll.« As he was possésed[49] of intégrity and hónour, I was únder no apprehénsions from thrówing him náked ínto the amphithéatre of life; for I knew he would act a good part, whéther vánquished or victórious[50].

His depárture ónly prepáred the way for our own, which arrived a few days áfterwards. The leáving a neighbourhood in which we had enjóyed so mány hours of tranquillity, was not withoút a tear, which scárcely fórtitude itsélf could suppréss. Besides, a joúrney of séventy míles[51] to a fámily that had hítherto néver been abóve ten from home, filled us with apprehénsion, and the cries of the poor, who fóllowed us for some míles, contributed to increáse it. The first day's joúrney brought us in sáfety within thírty míles[52] of our fúture retreát, and we put up for the night at an obscúre inn, in a víllage by the way. When

47 *I have been young* etc. S. Psalm XXXVII, §5.

48 *Whatever be thy fortune.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 802.

49 *As he was possessed.* Goldsmith schrieb *possest*, so wie auch *drest*, *past*, *prest*, *strapt* u. s. w. W. Scott gab diesen Wörtern überall die regelmäſsige Form. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 454.

50 *Whether vanquished or victorious.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *whether he rose or fell.*

51 *Seventy miles.* Der Englischen Meilen werden 69 $\frac{1}{2}$ auf einen Grad gerechnet, so daſs also 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ Englische Meilen einer Deutschen gleich sind.

52 *Within thirty miles.* Sie kamen am ersten Tage ihrer Reise so weit, daſs sie nur noch dreiſsig Englische Meilen von ihrem künftigen Wohnorte entfernt waren. Auf die nämliche Art heiſst es gleich im Folgenden: Who lived within a few miles of the place.

we were shewn a room [53], I desired the lándlord, in my úsual way, to let us have his cómpany, with which he compliéd, as what he drank would increáse the bill next mórning. He knew, howéver, the whole neighbourhood to which I was remóving, particularly Squire Thórnhill, who was to be my lándlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This géntleman he descríbed as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleásures [54], béing particularly remárkable for his attáchment to the fair sex. He obsérved, that no virtue was áble to resist his arts and assidúity, and that there was scárcely a fármer's daúghter [55] within ten miles round but what had found him succéssful and faithless. Though this accoúnt gave me some pain, it had a véry different effect upón my daúghters, whose feátures seémed to brighten with the expectátion of an approáching triumph; nor was my wife less pleased and cónfident of their allúrements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus emplóyed, the hóstess éntered the room to infórm her húsband, that the strange géntleman, who had been two days in the house, wánted móney, and could not sátisfy

53 *When we were shewn a room*, als man uns eine Stube angewiesen hatte. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 871. Abweichend von dieser Wortfügung heifst es dagegen in unserm Vicar: We were shewn into a little back room (Kap. 14). Being shewn into the common room, I was accosted by a very well dressed gentleman (Kap. 18). The apartment into which we were shewn, was perfectly elegant (K. 19). We were shewn to a room where we could converse more freely (K. 21).

54 *Than its pleasures.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht, *than the pleasures it afforded.*

55 *That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter.* W. Scott ergänzte zuerst in seiner Ausgabe das von mir stets vermifste *there was*, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt. — Ueber das gleich folgende *but what*, welches wohl richtiger *but that* hiefse s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 934. Anm. 5. 4.

them for his réckoning [56]. »Want móney!« repliéd the host, »that must be impóssible; for it was no láter than yésterday he paid three guineas to our beádle to spare an old bróken sóldier that was to be whipped through the town for dóg-stealing.« The hóstess, howéver, still persisting [57] in her first assértion, he was prepáring to leave the room, sweáring that he would be sátisfied one way or anóther [58], when I bégged the lándlord would introdúce me to a stránger of so much chárity as he described [59]. With this he compliéd, shéwing in a géntleman who seémed to be aboút thirty, dréssed in clóthes [60] that once were láced. His pérson was well-fórmed, and his face márked [61] with the lines of thinking. He had sómething short and dry in his addréss, and seémed not to understánd céremony, or to despíse it. Upón the lándlord's leáving the room [62], I could not avoid expréssing my concérn to the stránger [63], at seéing a géntleman in such círcumstances, and óffered him my purse to sátisfy the présent demánd. »I take it with all my heart, sir,« repliéd he, »and am glad that a late óversight, in giving what móney I had aboút

56 *Could not satisfy them for his reckoning*, d. i. seine Rechnung nicht bezahlen könnte.

57 *The hostess still persisting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845.

58 *One way or another.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575.

59 *As he described.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *as he had described.*

60 *Clothes.* Goldsmith schrieb *cloaths:* W. Scott veränderte diese Schreibungsweise hier und überall dem gegenwärtigen Gebrauche gemäfs. — Das gleich folgende *person* bedeutet hier die Gestalt.

61 *And his face marked.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *though his face was marked.*

62 *Upon the landlord's leaving the room.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843. Anm. 2) und § 596.

63 *My concern to the stranger.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *for the stranger.*

me [64], has shewn me, that there are still some men like you [65]. I must howéver, préviously entreát béing infórmed of the name and résidence of my benefáctor, in órder to repáy him [66] as soon as póssible.« In this I sátisfied him fully, not ónly méntioning my name [67], and late misfórtune, but the place to which I was góing to remóve [68]. »This,« cried he, »háppens still more lúcky than I hóped for, as I am góing the same way myself, háving been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found pássable [69].« I téstified the pleásure I should have [70] in his cómpany, and my wife and daúghters joining in entreáty, he was prevailed upón to stay súpper [71]. The stránger's conversátion, which was at once pleásing and instrúctive, indúced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire, and take refréshment against the fatigues of the fóllowing day.

The next mórning we all set fórward togéther;

64 *What money I had about me;* d. i. that money which I had about me. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 2). — Sollte es aber nicht heifsen müssen: in giving away what money etc., oder richtiger, in giving away the money etc.?

65 *That there are still some men like you.* In der Glasg. Ausg. findet man dafür: *there is still some benevolence left among us.* Eben diefs steht in einer Pariser Ausgabe, nur dafs in derselben *some* fehlt.

66 *In order to repay him.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *in order to remit it.* — Von *in order* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 807. Anmerk.

67 *Not only mentioning my name.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 841.

68 *I was going to remove.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 463.

69 *Will be found passable.* In einer Ausg. fehlt *found.*

70 *The pleasure I should have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 733.

71 *He was prevailed upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 872. — Statt *to stay supper* hat die Glasg. Ausg. *to stay to supper.*

my fámily on hórseback, while Mr. Búrchell, our new compánion, wálked alóng [72] the foót-path by the roád-side, obsérving, with a smile, that as we were ill moúnted, he would be too génerous to attémpt [73] leáving us behínd. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trótted on befóre, Mr. Búrchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosóphical dispútes, which he seémed to understánd pérfectly [74]. But what surprised me most was, that, though he was a móney-bórrower, he defénded [75] his opinions with as much óbstinacy as if he had been my pátron. He now and then álso infórmed me to whom the different seats belónged that lay in our view as we trávelled the road. »That,« cried he, pointing to a véry magnificent house which stood at some distance, »belóngs to Mr. Thórnhill, a young géntleman who enjóys a large fórtune, though entírely depéndant on the will of his úncle, Sir William Thórnhill, a géntleman who, contént with a little himsélf, permits his néphew to enjóy the rest, and chiéfly resides in town.« — »What!« cried I, »is my young lándlord, then, the néphew of a man, whose virtues, generósity, and singulárities, are so univérsally known? I have heard Sir William Thórnhill [76] represénted [77] as one of the

72 *Walked along.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *walking along;* dann fehlt in dem Satze aber das Verbum finitum.

73 *He would be too generous to attempt.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 929.

74 *To understand perfectly.* Diese Lesart findet sich in der Glasg. und in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe; in allen übrigen steht: *to understand perfectly well.*

75 *He defended.* – Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *yet he defended.*

76 *Sir William Thornhill.* Zum niederen Adel gehören in England die Baronets und die Ritter (knights), von welchen Würden die erstere erblich, die letztere nur persönlich ist. Die Baronets sowohl als die knights haben den

most génerous', yet whimsical men [78] in the kingdom; a man of consúmmate benévolence.« — »Sómething, perháps, too much so,« repliéd Mr. Búrchell: »at least he cárried benévolence to an excéss when young [79]; for his pássions were then strong, and as they were all upón the side of vírtue, they led it up to a romántic extréme [80]. He eárly begán to aim at the qualificátions of the sóldier and the schólar [81]; was soon distinguished in the ármy, and had some reputátion amóng men of leárning. Adulátion éver fóllows the ambitious; for such alóne receive most pleásure from fláttery. He was surroúnded with crowds, who shéwed him ónly one side of their cháracter; so that he begán to lose a regárd for private interest in univérsal sympathy. He lóved all mankínd; for fórtune prevénted him from knówing that there were ráscals. Physicians tell us of a disórder in which the whole bódy is so éxquisitely sénsible, that the slightest touch gives pain: what some have thus súffered in their pérsons, this géntleman felt in his mind. The slightest distréss, whéther réal or fictitious [82], toúched him to

Titel Sir, der aber nicht dem Familiennamen, sondern dem Taufnamen vorgesetzt wird; man läſst den erstern sogar weg, wenn man einmal weiſs, von wem die Rede ist. So heiſst es zwar hier Sir William Thornhill; aber an andern Stellen, wo es des letztern Zusatzes zur Bestimmung seiner Person nicht bedarf, bloſs Sir William.

77 *I have heard S. W. T. represented.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

78 *Yet whimsical men.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 935.

79 *When young.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

80 *They* (his passions) *led it* (virtue) *up to a romantic extreme;* d. i. seine Leidenschaften trieben die Tugend bis zu einer romanhaften Ueberspannung.

81 *The soldier and the scholar.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 536. Anmerk.

82 *Whether real or fictitious.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

the quick [83], and his soul láboured únder a sickly sensibility of the míseries of óthers. Thus dispósed to reliéve [84], it will be eásily conjéctured he found númbers dispósed to solícit. His profúsions [85] begán to impaír his fórtune, but not his good-náture; that, indeéd, was seen to increáse [86] as the óther seémed to decáy; he grew impróvident, as he grew poor; and though he tálked like a man of sense, his áctions were those of a fool. Still, howéver, béing surroúnded with importúnity, and no lónger áble to sátisfy évery requést that was made him, insteád of *móney* he gave *prómises;* they were all he had to bestów, and he had not resolútion enoúgh to give ány man pain by a deníal. By this [87] he drew round him crowds of depéndants, whom he was sure to disappoínt [88], yet wished to reliéve. These hung upón him for a time [89], and left him with mérited reproáches and contémpt. But in propórtion as he becáme contémptible to óthers, he becáme déspicable to himsélf. His mind had leáned

83 *Touched him to the quick.* — *The quick* ist das lebendige, gesunde Fleisch (nach Johnson, the living flesh, sensible parts), wo folglich jede Verletzung am schmerzhaftesten ist. Der Sinn ist demnach: Die geringste Noth, sie mochte nun wahr oder erdichtet sein, ging ihm ans Herz, oder, wie Lindau hat, drang bis in sein Innerstes.

84 *Thus disposed to relieve.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845 und 887.

85 *His profusions.* Dieser Plural findet sich in allen Ausgaben, die von W. Scott besorgte ausgenommen, in welcher *profusion* steht. S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 300.

86 *That indeed was seen to increase.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. Anm. 3). Statt *was seen* hat Cooke's Ausgabe *seemed*, welches aber gleich wieder vorkömmt.

87 *By this.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *by this means.*

88 *Whom he was sure to disappoint.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 638 und 809, Anm. 4).

89 *For a time.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 539.

upón their adulátion, and, that suppórt táken awáy [90], he could find no pleásure in the applaúse of his heart, which he had néver leárned to réverence [91]. The world now begán to wear a different áspect; the flattery of his friends begán to dwíndle into símple approbátion. Approbátion soon took [92] the more friéndly form of advice; and advice, when rejécted [93], produced their reproáches. He now, thérefore, found [94] that such friends as bénefits had gáthered round him, were little éstimable; he now found [95] that a man's own heart must be éver given to gain that of anóther. I now found that—that—I forgét [96] what I was góing to obsérve: in short [97], sir, he resólved to respéct himsélf, and laid down a plan of restóring his fállen fórtune [98]. For this púrpose, in his own whimsical mánner, he trávelled through Eúrope on foot; and now, though he has scárcely attained the age [99] of

90 *That support taken away.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845.

91 *Learned to reverence.* Auch hier schrieb Goldsmith *learnt;* die Veränderung rührt von W. Scott her. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *learnt to reverence itself.*

92 *Approbation soon took.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht: *That soon took.*

93 *When rejected.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847. — Statt des folgenden *produced their reproaches,* hat die Glasg. Ausg. *ever begets reproaches.*

94 *He now, therefore, found.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *therefore.*

95 *Were little estimable: he now found* etc. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *were by no means the most estimable: it was now found* etc.

96 *I now found that — that — I forget* etc. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *I now found that — but I forget.*

97 *In short.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 612.

98 *His fallen fortune.* In der Glasg. Ausg. heißt es: *his shattered fortune.*

99 *And now, though he has scarcely attained the age.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *and before he attained the age.* Das

thirty, his circumstances are more affluent [100] than ever. At present his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still he preserves the character of a humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues.«

My attention was so much taken up by Mr. Burchell's account, that I scarcely looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family; when, turning, I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice, nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must have [1] certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged in to her relief, and, with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up [2], the rest of the family got safely over, where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to hers. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described; she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing [3] to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were re-

scarcely rührt, wie schon bemerkt worden ist, von W. Scott her; alle andern Ausgaben haben *scarce*.

100 *His circumstances are more affluent.* Statt *are* hat die Glasg. Ausg. *were*, so wie nach dem gleich folgenden *At present* in derselben noch *therefore* steht.

1 *She must have.* In der Glasg. Ausg. heißt es: *she would have.* Von *must* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 766 und 772.

2 *By taking the current a little farther up*, d. i. da wir den Strom etwas weiter hinaufgingen, um überzusetzen.

3 *As if still willing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.

fréshed [4] at the next inn, and had díned togéther, as Mr. Búrchell was góing to a different part of the coúntry, he took leave; and we pursuéd our joúrney, my wife obsérving, as we went, that she líked him extrémely, and protésting, that if he had birth and fórtune to entítle him to match into such a fámily as ours, she knew no man she would soóner fix upón [5]. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lófty strain [6]; but I was néver much displeásed with those hármless delúsions that tend to make us more háppy.

CHAPTER IV.

A Proof that éven the húmblest Fórtune may grant Háppiness, which depénds not on circumstances, but constitútion [7].

The place of our retreát was in a little neighbourhood, consisting of fármers [8], who tilled their own grounds, and were équal strángers to ópulence and

4 *We were refreshed.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *we were all refreshed*, so wie *he took his leave* statt des bald folgenden *he took leave.* Daſs das *his* nicht sprachwidrig ist, erhellet aus §. 701. der Engl. Sprachl.

5 *She would sooner fix upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1018.

6 *In this lofty strain.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *lofty*: dagegen hat sie nach *strain* folgenden ganzen Satz, der sich in keiner andern Ausgabe findet: *One almost at the verge of beggary, thus to assume language of the most insulting affluence might excite the ridicule of ill nature;* worauf es denn weiter heiſst: *but I was never* etc. Nur hat jene Ausgabe noch: *those innocent delusions*, statt *those harmless delusions.*

7 *Constitution*, ist hier temper of mind, Gemüthsstimmung, Denkungsart.

8 *Farmers* sind eigentlich die Anbauer gepachteter Ländereien; hier aber, wie aus dem Zusatze erhellet, Anbauer eigener Ländereien, die man sonst Gentlemen-farmers nennt. Auch findet sich bei Johnson die allgemeine Erklärung: One who cultivates ground.

póverty [9]. As they had álmost all the convéniences of life within themsélves, they séldom visited towns or cities [10] in search of superflúities. Remóte from the políte, they still retained the priméval simplicity of mánners; and frúgal by hábit, they scárcely knew that témperance was a virtue. They wrought with cheérfulness on days of lábour, but obsérved féstivals as intervals of ídleness and pleásure. They kept up the Christmas cárol [11], sent true lóve-knots on Válentine

9 *And were equal strangers to opulence and poverty.* — *To be a stranger to a thing*, ist nach Johnson, to be unacquainted with it. Der Sinn ist demnach: Die eben so wenig Reichthum als Dürftigkeit kannten.

10 *They seldom visited towns or cities.* — *Towns* und *cities* unterscheiden sich so, dafs man unter diesen die Oerter versteht, welche eine eigentlich städtische Verfassung, einen Stadtmagistrat (corporation), eine bischöfliche Kirche (cathédral) u. s. w. haben; unter jenen hingegen diejenigen, welche ihrer Gröfse wegen zu den Städten gerechnet werden müssen, und die einen regelmäfsigen Markt haben, denen aber die städtische Verfassung und die bischöfliche Kirche fehlen. Es beläuft sich indefs die Zahl der cities nur auf fünfundzwanzig, ungeachtet der Bischöfe, die Erzbischöfe mit eingeschlossen, siebenundzwanzig sind. Von diesen fällt jedoch einer aus, weil sein Sitz die Insel Man ist; und von Bangor, dem Sitz des Bischofs von Bangor, heifst es in Hervey's System of Geography: „Bangor, though the see of a bishop, is an old mean-looking place. — The town is governed by the bishop's steward who holds the courts."

11 *They kept up the Christmas carol.* — *To keep up*, von Johnson erklärt durch to maintain without abatement, ist so viel als im Gange erhalten. — *Christmas carol* sind Lieder, welche vorzüglich auf dem Lande von Kindern oder gemeinen Leuten die Tage vor Weihnachten von Haus zu Haus gesungen werden, um sich so einen kleinen Gewinn zu verschaffen. Eine Sammlung solcher Weihnachtslieder ist zu London unter dem Titel herausgekommen: Some ancient Christmas Carols with the tunes to which

mórning [12], ate páncakes on Shróvetide [13], shéwed their wit on the first of April, and religiously crácked nuts on Míchaelmas-éve [14]. Béing apprized of our approách, the whole neighbourhood came out to meet

they were formerly sung in the West of England. Collected by David Gilbert. The second edition 1823.

12 *Sent true love-knots on Valentine morning.* Der Tag des heiligen Valentin, der 14. Februar, ist nach der alten Sittenüberlieferung in England der Liebe geweiht. Man hat verschiedene alte Sagen, Gebräuche und Vorurtheile, die sich auf diesen Tag beziehen. So glaubt man z. B. der Jüngling, der einem Mädchen an St. Valentins Morgen zuerst begegnet, sei ihr vom Schicksal zum Liebhaber und Gatten bestimmt, und sie nennt ihn ihren Valentin. Diejenigen von beiden Geschlechtern, welche einander lieben, oder einander ihre Liebe zu erkennen geben wollen, pflegen sich an diesem Tage kleine Gedichte, — etwa von der Art, wie in Deutschland die Neujahrswünsche, — emblematische Figuren, z. B. Liebespfeile, flammende, oder von zwei Pfeilen durchbohrte Herzen, Liebesgötter u. s. w., oder auch Bänder zuzuschicken, welche den Namen *love-knots* oder *true love-knots* haben. Diese *love-knots* oder Liebesbänder sind in vier Schleifen zusammengeschlungen, so dafs man die Enden nicht sieht; und so gelten sie als Zeichen der unauflöslichen Bande der Liebe.

13 *Ate pancakes on Shrovetide.* Goldsmith schrieb *eat;* W. Scott nahm jene Schreibungsweise auf, die bei den neuern Schriftstellern allgemein zu werden scheint, und die auch Walker vorzieht, welcher darüber folgendes bemerkt: „The preterimperfect tense of eat is sometimes written ate, particularly by Lord Bolingbroke, and frequently, and perhaps more correctly, pronounced et.“ — *Shrovetide* (abgeleitet von *to shrive*, beichten, im Imperf. *I shrove*) ist der Tag vor dem Aschermittwoch, und hat seinen Namen daher, weil man an demselben ehemals zu beichten pflegte.

14 *Cracked nuts at Michaelmas-eve*, an dem heiligen Abend vor Michaelis. — Da es um Michaelis gemeiniglich der Nüsse eine grofse Menge gibt, heifst es in der Anmerkung zu dieser Stelle in der Dresdener Ausgabe, so kann es vielleicht an einigen Orten Sitte sein, ein kleines Nufsfest anzustellen. S. indefs auch Anmerk. 2 zum eilften Kapitel.

their minister, drèssed in their finest clóthes, and precéded by a pipe and tábor; a feast álso was provided for our recéption, at which we sat cheérfully down; and what the conversátion wánted in wit, was made up in laúghter.

Our little habitátion was situated at the foot of a slóping hill, shéltered with a beaútiful únderwood behínd, and a prättling rívulet befóre; on one side a meádow, on the óther a green. My farm consisted of aboút twénty ácres [15] of éxcellent land, háving given a húndred pounds for my predecéssor's goód-will [16]. Nóthing could exceéd the neátness of my líttle enclósures [17], the elms and hédge-rows appeáring with inexpréssible beaúty. My house consisted of but one stóry, and was cóvered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snúgness; the walls on the inside were nícely white-washed, and my daúghters undertoók to adórn them with píctures of their own designing. Though the same room sérved us for párlour and kit-

15 *Twenty acres.* Ein Acker oder Morgen Landes ist nach Johnson's Angabe in England 40 Ruthen (perches) lang, und 4 breit, oder fasset einen Flächeninhalt von 4840 Englischen Quadratellen (yards) in sich.

16 *For my predecessor's goodwill.* — Good-will ist das freiwillige Abtreten eines Hauses oder Grundstückes vor dem Ablauf der im Miethsvertrage bestimmten Zeit, da also der Inhaber von dem Eigenthümer nicht dazu gezwungen werden kann. Wird ein Grundstück auf diese Art abgetreten, so werden dabei gewöhnlich auch gewisse Vortheile für den ausbedungen, an welchen die Abtretung geschieht, z. B. die Zurücklassung des Hausgeräthes, der zur Bestellung des Ackers erforderlichen Werkzeuge u. s. w.; wofür denn dieser eine Vergütung an Gelde leistet.

17 *The neatness of my little enclosures.* Die Sitte der Angelsachsen, ihre Felder mit Hecken und Bäumen einzuschliefsen, hat sich in England zu nicht geringer Verschönerung des Landes bis auf den heutigen Tag erhalten. — In Hinsicht des Folgenden s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843. Anm. 1).

chen [18], that ónly made it the wármer. Besides, as it was kept with the útmost neátness, the díshes, plátes, and cóppers [19], béing well scoured, and all dispósed in bright rows on the shélves, the eye was agreéably reliéved, and did not want richer fúrniture [20]. There were three óther apártments, one for my wife and me, anóther for our two daúghters, withín our own, and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little repúblic to which I gave laws, was régulated in the fóllowing mánner: by súnrise we all assémbled in our cómmon apártment, the fire béing préviously kindled by the sérvant; áfter we had salúted each óther with próper céremony, (for I álways thought fit to keep up some mechánical forms of good breéding, withoút which freédom éver destróys friéndship) we all bent in grátitude to that Béing who gave us anóther day. This dúty béing perfórmed, my son and I went to pursué our úsual índustry abroád, while my wife and daúghters emplóyed themsélves in providing breákfast, which was álways reády at a cértain time. I allówed half an hour [21] for this meal, and an hour for dínner; which time was táken up in ínnocent mirth betweén my wife and daúghters, and in philosóphical árguments [22] betweén my son and me.

18 *The same room served us for parlour and kitchen.* — Selbst in London dient der ärmeren Klasse das nämliche Zimmer nicht blofs zur Wohnstube (parlour) und zur Küche, sondern sogar zur Schlafkammer. Der Kamin ist ihr Herd; und in den bei Tage aufgeschlagenen und an die Wand geschobenen Betten glaubt man Schreibpulte und Schränke zu erblicken.

19 *Coppers.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 299. Anm.

20 *Did not want richer furniture.* W. Scott hat *rich furniture;* der Comparativ mufs aber beibehalten werden, da bei diesem Satze eine Vergleichung mit dem, was da war, zum Grunde liegt.

21 *Half an hour.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 565.

As we rose with the sun, so [23] we néver pursuéd our lábour áfter it was gone down, but retúrned home to the expécting fámily; where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleásant fire, were prepáred for our recéption. Nor were we withoút guests; sómetimes Fármer Flámborough, our tálkative neighbour, and óften the blind píper, would pay us a vísit, and taste our goóseberry-wine; for the máking of which [24] we had lost neither the receípt nor the reputátion. These hármless peóple had séveral ways of béing good cómpany; for while one pláyed [25], the óther would sing some soóthing bállad, Jóhnny Armstrong's last Good-night, or the crúelty of Bárbara Allen [26]. The night was conclúded in the mánner we begán the mórning [27], my yoúngest boys béing appointed to read the léssons

22 *In philosophical arguments.* Das Wort *argument* ist schon im vorhergehenden in der Bedeutung Streit und auch Behauptung vorgekommen. Aufserdem ist es aber gleichfalls so viel als Unterredung, Gespräch, Inhalt, Beweis; und zuweilen entspricht es selbst dem Französischen Raisonnement. Hier läfst es sich durch Unterredung übersetzen.

23 *As we rose with the sun, so etc.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 924.

24 *For the making of which.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 835 und 727.

25 *For while one played.* Das *for* findet sich nur in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe: es ist aber sehr zweckmäfsig eingeschaltet, um diesen Satz mehr an den vorhergehenden anzuknüpfen.

26 *Johnny Armstrong's last Good-night, or the cruelty of Barbara Allen.* Zwei Balladen, von denen die erstere in Evan's Edition of old Ballads, historical and narrative, London 1777. Vol. II. S. 64 steht, und die letztere sich in den Elegant Extracts, London 1795. Vol. II. S. 595 findet.

27 *In the manner we began the morning.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2).

of the day*; and he that read loúdest, distinctest, and best[28], was to have a hálfpenny[29] on Súnday, to put into the poor's box†.

When Súnday came, it was indeéd a day of finery, which all my súmptuary édicts could not restrain. How well soéver I fáncied my léctures against pride had cónquered the vánity of my daúghters, yet I still found them sécretly attáched to all their fórmer finery; they still lóved láces, ribbons, búgles, and cátgut[30]; my wife herself retained a pássion for her crímson pàduasoy[31], becaúse I fórmerly háppened to say[32] it becáme her.

* *The lessons of the day.* — *Lesson* erklärt Johnson durch portion of Scripture read in divine service. Man hat aber auch passende Stellen aus der Bibel zur häuslichen Erbauung für jeden Tag herausgehoben, und von diesen ist hier die Rede. Man kann Abendgebet dafür setzen.

28 *He that read loudest, distinctest and best.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 553.

29 *A halfpenny.* Auch in dieser Zusammensetzung hat die Aussprache des ersteren Wortes eine nicht unbedeutende Veränderung erlitten: *lf* ist stumm, und das *a* erhält seinen langen Laut. Einige sprechen es wie das *a* in *far* aus; es ist dieses aber nach Walker nicht bloſs gemein, sondern bäurisch.

† *To put into the poor's box.* In Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *into*, in allen übrigen *in*. Die Engländer schwanken hier sehr. Im zwölften Kapitel heiſst es in allen Ausgaben *she put her hand into her pocket;* und hier hat W. Scott *into* in *in* verwandelt. — Der Ausdruck *the poor's box* zeigt, daſs im Englischen auch zuweilen bei den als Substantiv gebrauchten Adjectiven von der Angelsächsischen Bezeichnung des Genitivs Gebrauch gemacht wird.

30 *Bugles and catgut.* — *Bugles* sind die sogenannten Schmelz- oder Glaskorallen. — *Catgut*, nach Chalmers: a species of linen or canvas with wide interstices, ist ein Zeug, worauf gestickt wurde; Marli, oder was man jetzt Stramin nennt.

31 *Paduasoy* (d. i. soie de Padoua, Paduanisches Sei-

The first Súnday, in particular, their behávior sérved to mórtify me. I had desired my girls the précéding night to be dréssed eárly the next day; for I álways lóved to be at church a good while befóre the rest of the congregátion. They púnctually obéyed my diréctions; but when we were to assémble in the mórning at breákfast, down came my wife and daúghters, dréssed out in all their fórmer spléndour, their hair plaistered up with pomátum [33], their fáces pátched to taste [34], their trains búndled up into a heap behind, and rústling at évery mótion. I could not help smíling at their vánity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expécted more discrétion. In this éxigence, thérefore, my ónly resoúrce was to órder my son, with an impórtant air, to call our coach. The girls were amázed at the commánd; but I repeáted it with more solémnity than befóre. »Súrely, my dear, you jest,« cried my wife, »we can walk it* pérfectly well; we want no coach to cárry us now.« — »You mistáke, child,« retúrned I, »we do want a coach [35]; for if we walk to church [36] in this trim, the véry children in the párish will hoot áfter us.« — »Indeéd,« repliéd my wife, »I álways imágined that my Chárles was fond of seéing his children neat and hándsome aboút

denzeug, oder nach Walker verdorben aus dem Französischen Pou-de-soie), eine jetzt aus der Mode gekommene Art seidenes Stoffes, dessen nur noch zuweilen unter den niedern Ständen erwähnt wird, in deren Munde jenes Wort wie padsi oder padswi lautet.

32 *I happened so say.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 816.

33 *Their hair plaistered up with pomatum.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845. Anm. 3. — *To plaister* ist nach Johnson so viel als to cover with a viscous salve.

34 *Their faces patched to taste;* d. i ihre Gesichter waren auf eine geschmackvolle Art mit Schminkpflästerchen belegt.

* *We can walk it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 685.

35 *We do want a coach.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754.

36 *If we walk to church.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 517. Anm. 1).

him.« — »You may be as neat as you please,« interrúpted I, »and I shall love you the bétter for it; but all this is not neátness, but frippery. These rúfflings, and pinkings [37], and pátchings, will ónly make us háted by all the wives of our neighbours. No, my children,« continued I, more grávely, »those gowns may be áltered into sómething of a plainer cut; for finery is véry unbecóming in us, who want the means of décency. I do not know whéther such floúncing and shrédding is becóming éven in the rich, if we consider, upón a móderate calculátion, that the nákedness of the indigent world may be clóthed from the trimmings of the vain.«

This remónstrance had the próper effect; they went with great compósure, that véry instant, to change their dress; and the next day [38], I had the satisfáction of finding my daúghters, at their own requést, emplóyed in cútting up their trains into Súnday waistcoats for Dick and Bill [39], the two little ones, and, what was still more satisfactory, the gowns seémed improved [40] by this curtailing.

37 *These rufflings and pinkings.* — *To ruffle* heißt in Falten legen, kräuseln, und *ruffles* daher Manschetten. — *To pink* bedeutet ausszacken, welches vermittelst eines besonders dazu eingerichteten Eisens geschieht. Der Sinn jener Wörter ist demnach: dieser Flitterstaat mit in Falten gelegtem und ausgezaktem Zeuge. — Lindau übersetzt: Diese Krausen und Spitzen.

38 *The next day.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575. 1).

39 *Dick and Bill.* Jenes ist eine Abkürzung des Namens Richard, und das letztere steht für William. — Ueber das gleich folgende *the two little ones* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

40 *The gowns seemed improved.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 835. Anm. 2).

CHAPTER V.

A new and great Acquaintance introdúced [41]. *What we place most hópes upón, génerally proves most fátal.*

At a small distance from the house, my predecéssor had made a seat, oversháded by a hedge of háwthorn and hóneysuckle. Here, when the weáther was fine, and our lábour soon finished, we úsually sat togéther, to enjóy an exténsive lándscape in the calm of the évening. Here too we drank tea, which now was becóme an occásional bánquet; and as we had it but séldom, it diffúsed a new joy, the preparátions for it béing made [42] with no small share of bústle and céremony. On these occásions, our two little ones álways read to us [43], and they were régularly sérved áfter we had done. Sómetimes, to give a variety to our amúsements, the girls sang to the guitár; and

41 *A new acquaintance introduced.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 850.

42 *The preparations for it being made.* W. Scott hat *preparation;* in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht der Plural. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 845.

43 *Read to us.* Das *to* findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen übrigen steht *read for me*, ungeachtet sie dagegen im dreiundzwanzigsten Kapitel ohne Ausnahme *I read to my family from the few books that were saved* haben, und es im sechsundzwanzigsten Kapitel gleichfalls in allen heiſst: *my little boys were to read* to *me.* W. Scott ist jedoch seinen Grundsätzen nicht überall treu geblieben; so hat er z. B. in der analogen Stelle im siebzehnten Kapitel, wo es heiſst: *I will sing them for you, Papa*, das *for* stehen lassen, indeſs es in Cooke's Ausgabe hier in *to* verwandelt worden ist. — Daſs nach *to read* und *to sing* bei der Person das Verhältniſszeichen wegbleibt, wenn die Sache genannt wird, und so ein Objectiv-Casus hinzukömmt, erhellet aus folgenden Beispielen: He will sing us Death and the Lady (Kap. XVII.). I therefore read them a portion of the service (Kap. XXVI.). S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 580. Anm. 2).

while they thus fórmed a líttle cóncert, my wife and I would stroll down the slóping field, that was embéllished with bluébells and céntaury, talk of our chíldren with rápture, and enjóy the breeze that wáfted both health and hármony.

In this mánner we begán to find that évery situátion in life may bring its own pecúliar pleásures; évery mórning wáked us to a repetition of toil; but the évening repaid it [44] with vácant hilárity.

It was aboút the beginning of aútumn, on a hóliday, for I kept such as íntervals of relaxátion from lábour, that I had drawn out my fámily to our úsual place of amúsement, and our young musícians begán their úsual cóncert. As we were thus engáged [45], we saw a stag bound nímbly by, within aboút twénty páces of where we were sitting [46], and, by its pánting, it seémed préssed by the húnters. We had not much time to refléct upón the poor ánimal's distréss, when we perceived the dogs and hórsemen come sweéping alóng [47] at some dístance behínd, and máking the véry path it had táken. I was instantly for retúrning in with my fámily; but either curiósity or surprise, or some more hídden mótive, held my wife and daúghters [48] to their seats. The húntsman, who rode fóremost, pássed us with great swíftness, fóllowed by four or five pérsons more [49], who seémed in équal haste.

44 *The evening repaid it.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *the evening amply repaid it.*

45 *As we were thus engaged.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 925 und 887.

46 *Of where we were sitting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 883.

47 *We perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along.* — *To sweep,* fegen, hat auch die Bedeutung sich schnell und heftig bewegen. In Verbindung mit *along* kann man es übersetzen daherstürmen. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 828. Anm. 1) und 810, 2).

48 *My wife and daughters.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 707.

49 *Followed by four or five persons more:* Und es folg-

At last, a young géntleman of a more genteél appeárance than the rest, came fórward, and for a while regárding us, insteád of pursúing the cháse, stópped short, and giving his horse to a sérvant who atténded, approáched us with a cáreless supérior air. He seémed to want no introdúction, but was góing to salúte my daúghters [50] as one cértain of a kind recéption; but they had eárly leárned the lésson of loóking presúmption out of coúntenance [51]. Upón which he let us know that his name was Thórnhill, and that he was the ówner of the estáte [52] that lay for some extént round us. He again, thérefore, óffered to salúte [53] the fémale part of the fámily, and such was the pówer of fórtune and fine clóthes, that he found no sécond repúlse. As his addréss, though cónfident, was eásy, we soon becáme more famíliar; and perceíving músical ínstruments lying near, he bégged to be fávoured with a song. As I did not appróve of such dispropórtioned acquaíntances [54], I winked upón my daúghters,

ten ihm vier oder fünf Andere. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 871. und 660. Anm. 5).

50 *Was going to salute my daughters:* Er wollte meine Töchter mit einem Kusse begrüfsen. Eine solche Begrüfsung mit einem Kusse auf die Wangen war sonst in England auf dem Lande nicht ungewöhnlich, und selbst Fremde pflegten sich dieselbe wol zu erlauben. — In Hinsicht des folgenden *as one certain* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

51 *Of looking presumption out of countenance.* — *To look* hat nach Johnson auch die Bedeutung: *to influence by looks.* Der Sinn jener Worte ist daher: Zudringlichkeit durch den Blick aus der Fassung zu bringen.

52 *The owner of the estate.* Der Artikel *the* vor *owner* findet sich nur in Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten, in allen übrigen fehlt er.

53 *He again, therefore, offered to salute.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 817.

54 *Such disproportioned acquaintances.* W. Scott hat *acquaintance.* S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 300. Anmerk. Auch

in órder to prevént their compliance; but my hint was counterácted by one from their móther, so that with a cheérful air they gave us a fávourite song of Dryden's [55]. Mr. Thórnhill seémed highly delighted with their perfórmance and choice, and then took up the guitár himsélf. He pláyed but véry indifferently; howéver, my éldest daúghter repaid his fórmer applaúse with ínterest, and assúred him that his tónes were loúder than éven those of her máster [56]. At this cómpliment he bówed, which she retúrned with a coúrtesy. He praised her taste, and she comménded his understánding; an age could not have made them bétter acquaínted; while the fond móther too, équally háppy [57], insisted upón her lándlord's stépping in [58], and tásting a glass of her goóseberry. The whole fámily seémed eárnest to please him; my girls attémpted to entertain him with tópics they thought most módern, while Móses, on the cóntrary, gave him a quéstion or two from the áncients, for which he had the satisfáction of béing laúghed at; my little ónes were no less búsy, and fóndly stuck close to the stránger. All my endeávours could scárcely keep their dirty fingers from hándling and tárnishing the lace on his clóthes, and lifting up the flaps of his pócket-holes, to see

heifst es weiter únten: Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust.

55 *A favourite song of Dryden's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 595. — John Dryden, welcher zu Auldwinkle einem Flecken in Northhamptonshire im Jahre 1631 geboren wurde, und 1701 starb, war lyrischer und dramatischer Dichter, und zeichnete sich auch als Prosaiker und Kritiker aus. Man s. Bouterwek's Geschichte der Poesie und Beredts. Bd. 8. S. 31 flgg.

56 *Those of her master.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 715.

57 *The fond mother too, equally happy.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

58 *Insisted upon her landlord's stepping in.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 816. Anm.

what was there. At the approách of évening he took leave; but not till he had requésted permission to renéw his vísit, which, as he was our lándlord, we most reádily agreéd to.

As soon as he was gone, my wife cálled a coúncil on the cónduct of the day. She was of opínion, that it was a most fórtunate hit; for that she had known [59] éven stránger things than that brought to bear [60]. She hóped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and conclúded, she protésted, she could see no reáson why the two Miss Wrínklers should márry great fórtunes, and her children get none. As this last árgument was diréted to me, I protésted I could see no reáson for it neither [61], nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thoúsand pound prize [62] in the lóttery, and we sat down with a blank. »I protést, Chárles,« cried my wife, »this is the way you álways damp my girls and me, when we are in spírits. Tell me, Sóphy, my dear, what do you think of our new vísitor? Don't you think he seémed to be good-nátured?« — »Imménsely so, indeéd, mammá,« repliéd she; »I think he has a great deal to say upón évery thing, and is néver at a loss; and the more trifling the súb-

59 *For that she had known.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *that.* S indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 939.

60 *She had known even stranger things brought to bear.* Ueber *to know* s. Anmerk. 34 zu Kap. 1. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. — *To bear* hat als Verbum Intransitivum die Bedeutung von to take effect, to succeed. Der Sinn ist: Sie hätte es erlebt, dafs selbst noch seltsamere Sachen, als diese, zu Stande gekommen wären.

61 *For it neither.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 917.

62 *The ten thousand pound prize*, d. i. den Gewinn von zehntausend Pfund. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 298. Anm. 2). — *To sit down with a blank*, ist gleichbedeutend dem Deutschen: Mit einer Niete durchfallen.

ject, the more he has to say.« — »Yes,« cried Olivia[63], »he is well enoúgh for a man; but, for my part, I don't much like him, he is so extrémely impudent and famíliar; but on the guitár he is shócking.« These two last speéches I intérpreted by cóntraries. I found by this, that Sophía intérnally despised, as much as Olívia sécretly admired him. »Whatéver may be your opínions of him, my children,« cried I, »to confess a truth[64], he has not prepossésed me in his fávour. Dispropórtioned friéndships éver términate in disgúst; and I thought, notwithstándig all his ease[65], that he seémed pérfectly sénsible of the dístance betweén us. Let us keep to compánions of our own rank. There is no cháracter more contémptible than a man that is a fórtune-hunter; and I can see no reáson why fórtune-hunting wómen should not be contémptible too. Thus, at best[66], we shall be contémptible if his views be hónourable; but if they be ótherwise! I should shúdder but to think of that. It is true, I have no apprehénsions from the cónduct of my children; but I think there are some from his cháracter — « I would have proceéded, but for the interrúption[67] of a sérvant from the Squire, who, with his cómpliments, sent us a side of véni-

63 *Olivia.* Ein in England nicht sehr gangbarer Name, daher auch über seine Aussprache nichts Allgemeines festgesetzt zu sein scheint. Nach der Analogie von *filial*, *trivial*, *quotidian* u. s. w. muſs aber das *i* in der zweiten Silbe *li* kurz ausgesprochen werden.

64 *To confess a truth.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 825.

65 *Notwithstanding all his ease*, d. i. ungeachtet aller seiner Ungezwungenheit. *Ease* nämlich erklärt Johnson auch durch freedom from formality and forced behaviour.

66 *At best*, d. i. wenn es aufs beste und nach Wunsch geht.

67 *But for the interruption.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 937.

son [68], and a prómise to dine with us some days áfter. This well-tímed présent pleáded more pówerfully in his fávour than ány thing I had to say could óbviate. I thérefore continued silent [69], sátisfied with just háving pointed out dánger, and leáving it to their own discrétion to avoid it. That vírtue which requires to be éver guárded, is scárcely worth the séntinel.

CHAPTER VI.

The Háppiness of a Coúntry Fire-side.

As we cárried on the fórmer dispúte with some degrée of warmth, in órder to accómmodate mátters, it was univérsally agreéd, that we should have a part of the vénison for súpper, and the girls undertoók the task with alácrity. »I am sórry,« cried I, »that we have no neighbour or stránger to take part [70] in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquíre a doúble rélish from hospitality.« — »Bless me!« cried my wife, »here cómes our good friend Mr. Búrchell, that sáved our Sophía, and that run you down fairly in the árgument.« — »Confúte me in árgument, child!« cried I; »you mistáke there, my dear. I beliéve there are but few [71] that can do that. I néver dispúte your

68 *A side of venison;* die Hälfte eines Hirsches oder Rehbocks.

69 *I therefore continued silent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 607. Anmerk.

70 *No stranger to take part.* In allen frühern Ausgaben stehet *to take a part;* in Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten ist der Artikel *a* weggelassen, welches allerdings nach den Grundsätzen der allgemeinen Sprachlehre richtiger ist; doch läßt sich auch durch den Gebrauch der Englischen Sprache hier der Artikel vertheidigen. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538. Anm.

71 *There are but few.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 685.

abílities at máking a goóse-pie, and I beg you'll leave árgument to me.« As I spoke[72], poor Mr. Búrchell[73] éntered the house, and was wélcomed by the fámily, who shook him heártily by the hand, while líttle Dick officiously reáched him a chair.

I was pleásed with the poor man's friéndship for two reásons; becaúse I knew that he wánted mine, and I knew him to be friéndly as far as he was áble. He was known in our neighbourhood by the cháracter of the poor géntleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet thírty. He would at intervals talk with great good sense; but in géneral he was fóndest of the cómpany of chíldren, whom he úsed to call hármless little men. He was fámous, I found, for sínging them bállads, and télling them stóries; and séldom went out withoút sómething in his póckets for them —a piece of gingerbread, or a hálfpenny whistle. He génerally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a-year, and lived upón the neighbours' hospitálity. He sat down to súpper amóng us, and my wife was not spáring of her goóseberry-wine. The tale went round; he sung us old songs, and gave the chíldren the stóry of the Buck of Béverland, with the History of Pátient Grissel, the Advéntures of Cátskin, and then Fair Rósamond's Bówer[74]. Our cock, which álways crew at eléven, now told us it was time for repóse; but an unforeseén difficulty stárted aboút lódging the stránger; all our beds were alreády táken up, and it was too late to send him to the next álehouse. In this dilémma, little Dick óffered him his part of the bed, if his bró-

72 *As I spoke.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 925.

73 *Poor Mr. Burchell.* S. darüber, so wie über das gleich folgende *little Dick* Engl. Sprachl. §. 519. Anm.

74 *The story of the Buck* etc. Namen von Mährchen und Volkserzählungen.

ther Móses would let him lie with him [75]. »And I,« cried Bill, »will give Mr. Búrchell my part, if my sísters will take me to theirs.« — »Well done, my good children,« cried I, »hospitality is one of the first Christian dúties. The beast retires to its shélter [76], and the bird flies to its nest; but hélpless man can ónly find réfuge from his féllow-creátures [77]. The greátest stránger in this world was He that came [78] to save it; he néver had a house, as if willing [79] to see what hospitality was left remaining amóngst us. — Déborah, my dear,« cried I to my wife, »give those boys a lump of súgar each; and let Dick's be the lárgest, becaúse he spoke first.«

In the mórning eárly, I cálled out my whole fámily to help at sáving an áfter-growth of hay [80], and our guest óffering his assistance, he was accépted [81] amóng the númber. Our lábours went on lightly; we túrned the swath to the wind; I went fóremost, and the rest fóllowed in due succéssion. I could not avoid, howéver, obsérving the assidúity of Mr. Búrchell in assisting my daúghter Sophía in her part of the task. — When he had finished his own, he would join in

75 *Lie with him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 691.

76 *The beast retires to its shelter.* W. Scott hat *to his shelter;* allein da *its* auch in Beziehung auf *bird* gebraucht worden ist, so möchte es hier gleichfalls beizubehalten sein.

77 *From his fellow-creatures.* Den in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen Singular *fellow-creature* verwandelte W. Scott in den Plural.

78 *He that came.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 692.

79 *As if willing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

80 *At saving an aftergrowth of hay*, den Nachwuchs des Heues, d. i. das Grummet, zu trocknen und einzubringen, oder einen Heuschober daraus zusammenzusetzen. (Either in the meadow or at the hay-rick he put himself foremost, heiſst es im achten Kapitel.)

81 *Our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. Anm. 2).

her's [82], and enter into a close conversátion; but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understánding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be únder ány uneásiness from a man of bróken fórtune. When we were finished for the day [83], Mr. Búrchell was invited, as on the night befóre; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at a neighbour's [84], to whose child he was cárrying a whistle. When gone [85], our conversátion at súpper túrned upón our late unfórtunate guest. »What a strong instance,« said I, »is that poor man, of the míseries atténding a youth of lévity and extrávagance! He by no means wants sense, which ónly sérves to ággravate his fórmer fólly. Poor forlórn creáture! where are now the révellers, the flátterers, that he could once inspíre and commánd? Gone, perháps, to atténd the bágnio pánder [86], grown rich by his extrávagance. They once praised him, and now they applaúd the pánder; their fórmer ráptures at his wit, are now convérted into sárcasms at his fólly. He is poor, and perháps deserves póverty; for he has neither the ambition to be indepéndent, nor the skill to be úseful.« Prómpted perháps

82 *He would join in her's.* Man findet die sogenannten Pronomina possessiva absoluta hers, ours, yours, theirs so geschrieben, dafs sie die Form des Angelsächsischen Genitives haben, weil man sie für Genitive der persönlichen Fürwörter hält.

83 *When we were finished for the day.* — Das Verbum *to finish* heifst eigentlich: eine Arbeit vollenden; hier ist *finished* auf eine eigene und abweichende Art in der Bedeutung fertig gebraucht. Der Sinn ist: als wir für den Tag fertig waren, oder, als wir unser Tagewerk vollbracht hatten.

84 *At a neighbour's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 593.

85 *When gone.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.

86 *The bagnio pander.* Die Bäder stehen in London in einem sehr üblen Rufe, und man hält sie nur für Freudenhäuser.

by some sécret reásons, I delívered this observátion with too much ácrimony, which my Sophía géntly repróved. »Whatsoéver his fórmer cónduct may have been[87], papá, his circumstances should exémpt him from cénsure now. His présent índigence is a sufficient púnishment for fórmer fólly; and I have heard my papá himsélf say, that we should néver strike one unnécessary blow[88] at a víctim over whom Próvidence holds the scourge of its reséntment.« — »You are right, Sóphy,« cried my son Móses, »and one of the áncients finely represénts so malícious a cónduct, by the attémpts of a rústic to flay Mársyas[89], whose skin, the fáble tells us, had been wholly stripped off by anóther; besides, I don't know if[90] this poor man's situátion be so bad as my fáther would represént it. We are not to judge of the feélings of óthers by what we might feel if in their place[91]. Howéver dark the habitátion of the mole to our éyes, yet the

87 *Whatsoever his former conduct may have been.* Goldsmith schrieb *may be;* wenigstens findet sich diefs in allen Ausgaben. W. Scott machte jene Veränderung, die ich schon früher für nothwendig erklärte. S. zu Tom Jones Vol. III. S. 166. Z. 1. die Anmerkung. Auch sagt Mr. Burchell von sich selbst im zwölften Kapitel: Whatever my own conduct may have been, Madam etc.

88 *Never strike one unnecessary blow.* So haben Cooke und W. Scott. In andern Ausgaben steht: *our unnecessary blow.*

89 *But the attempts of a rustic to flay Marsyas.* Dafs dem Satyr Marsyas, der, stolz auf die von Minerva weggeworfene, und von ihm gefundene Flöte den Apollo zum Wettstreite herausforderte, dieser, nachdem er ihn überwunden, die Haut abzog, ist bekannt (s. unter andern Ovid's Metam. VI, 383 flgg.): das Uebrige möchte wol ein Zusatz von Moses's eigner Erfindung sein.

90 *I don't know if.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941.

91 *If in their place.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870: so wie auch die Anmerk. daselbst in Hinsicht des folgenden Satzes.

ánimal itsélf finds the apártment sufficiently lightsome. And, to confess a truth, this man's mind seems fitted to his státion; for I néver heard ány one more sprightly [92] than he was to-dáy, when he convérsed with you.« This was said withoút the least design; howéver, it excited a blush, which she strove to cóver by an affécted laugh; assúring him that she scárcely took ány nótice of what he said to her; but that she beliéved he might once have been a véry fine géntleman. The reádiness with which she undertoók to víndicate herséIf, and her blúshing, were symptoms I did not intérnally appróve; but I repressed my suspícions.

As we expécted our lándlord the next day, my wife went to make the vénison-pásty. Móses sat reáding, while I taught the little ónes [93]; my daúghters seémed équally búsy with the rest; and I obsérved them for a good while coóking sómething [94] óver the fire. I at first suppósed they were assisting their móther; but little Dick infórmed me, in a whisper, that they were máking a wash for the face. Wáshes of all kinds I had a nátural antipathy to; for I knew that, insteád of mending the compléxion, they spoil [95] it. It thérefore approáched my chair by slow degreés [96]

92 *I never heard any one more sprightly.* Aus dem folgenden *than he was* erhellet, dafs *to hear* in dieser Stelle von dem Wahrnehmen durch einen Sinn überhaupt zu verstehen, und durch sehen zu übersetzen ist.

93 *While I taught the little ones.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *my little ones.*

94 *I observed them cooking something.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 83a.

95 Siehe den Nachtrag.

96 *By slow degrees.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *by sly degrees*, d. i. auf eine schlaue, unbemerkbare Weise: jenes heifst langsam, allmählig.

to the fire, and grásping the póker, as if it wánted ménding [97], seémingly by áccident, overtúrned the whole composition, and it was too late to begin anóther.

CHAPTER VII.

A Town Wit described. — The dúllest féllows may learn to be cómical for a night or two.

When the mórning arrived on which we were to entertain our young lándlord, it may be eásily suppósed what provisions were exhaústed [98] to make an appeárance. It may álso be conjéctured, that my wife and daúghters expánded their gáyest plúmage on this occásion. Mr. Thórnhill came with a coúple of friends, his cháplain and feéder [99]. The sérvants, who were númerous, he politely órdered to the next álehouse; but my wife, in the tríumph of her heart, insísted on entertaining them all; for which, by the by [100], our fámily was pinched for three weeks áfter. As Mr.

97 *As if it wanted mending.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 830. Anm. 3).

98 *What provisions were exhausted.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 745. Anm. 1).

99 *His chaplain and feeder.* — Ehemals pflegten in England die Besitzer von gröſseren Landgütern auf denselben einen Kaplan zu halten, um so in einer Hauskapelle den Gottesdienst abwarten zu können. — Der *feeder* wird hier gemeiniglich von demjenigen verstanden, welcher die Streithähne füttert (cockfeeder); allein da Herr Thornhill ein so leidenschaftlicher Jagdliebhaber war, so ist es wol eher auf den zu ziehen, welcher das Futteramt bei den Jagdhunden bekleidete.

100 *By the by*, d. i. beiläufig gesagt. Das letztere *by* ist nämlich ein Substantiv, und wird auch von Johnson als solches mit der hinzugefügten Erklärung aufgestellt: Something not the direct and immediate object of regard.

Búrchell had hinted to us the day befóre, that he was máking some propósals of márriage [1] to Miss Wilmot, my son Geórge's fórmer místress [2], this a good deal dámped the heártiness of his recéption; but áccident, in some meásure, reliéved our embárrassment; for one of the cómpany háppening to méntion her name, Mr. Thórnhill obsérved, with an oath, that he néver knew ány thing more absúrd than cálling [3] such a fright a beaúty: »For strike me úgly,« continued he, »if I should not find as much pleásure in choósing my místress by the informátion of a lamp únder the clock of St. Dúnstan's [4].« At this he laúghed, and so did we: the jests of the rich are ever succéssful. Olívia too could not avoid whispering, loud enoúgh to be heard, that he had an ínfinite fund of húmour.

After dínner, I begán with my úsual toast—the Church [5]; for this I was thánked by the cháplain, as

1 *That he was making some proposals of marriage.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 545. Auf die nämliche Art heifst es im zwanzigsten Kapitel: I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England. Es wird hier durch *some* angedeutet, dafs die Sache noch nicht zur Reife gekommen, und noch kein fester Entschlufs gefafst worden sei

2 *My son George's former mistress.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 511.

3 *Mr. Thornhill observed that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling.* Nach *observed* hätte man erwarten sollen *that he had never known* Zwar heifst es auch im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel: *He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord;* allein hier mufs *as* vor *he said* hinzugedacht werden. — Ueber die Wortfügung *than calling* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 849.

4 *Under the clock of St. Dunstan's.* So hat W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *at St. Dunstan's.* — Es ist hier von einer Kirche die Rede, die in Fleetstreet steht, unter deren weit hervorspringendem Glockenthurm sich ehemals feile Dirnen zu versammeln pflegten. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 693.

5 *My usual toast — the Church-Toast* bezeichnet be-

he said the Church was the ónly mistress of his affections. »Come, tell us hónestly, Frank,« said the Squire, with his úsual árchness, »suppóse the Church, your présent mistress, drésed in lawn sleéves [6], on one hand, and Miss Sophia, with no lawn aboút her, on the óther, which would you be for [7]?« — »For both, to be sure,« cried the cháplain. — »Right, Frank,« cried the Squire: »for may this glass súffocate me, but a fine girl is worth all the priéstcraft in the creátion; for what are tythes and tricks [8] but an imposition, all a confoúnded impósture, and I can prove it.«—»I wish you would,« cried my son Móses; »and I think,« continued he, »that I should be áble to ánswer you.«—»Véry well, sir,« cried the Squire, who immédiately smóked him [9], and winked on the

kanntlich eine beim Trinken ausgebrachte Gesundheit. In dem Classical Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue findet sich in Betreff dieses Wortes folgende Bemerkung: „The origin of this term (as it is said) was this. A beautiful lady bathing in a cold bath, one of her admirers out of gallantry drank some of the water; whereupon another of her lovers observed, he never drank in the morning but he would kiss the toast, and immediately saluted the lady.“ — *The Church* geht hier auf die Episcopalkirche.

6 *Dressed in lawn sleeves.* Zu den vielen Gebräuchen, welche die Episcopalkirche in England von dem Römisch-katholischen Gottesdienste beibehalten hat, gehört auch dieser, dafs ihre Bischöfe weite, von feiner Leinwand (lawn) verfertigte Aermel tragen.

7 *Which would you be for?* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 741.

8 *For what are tythes and tricks.* Diefs letzte Wort, wahrscheinlich verwandt mit dem Deutschen triegen, betriegen, erklärt Johnson durch a sly fraud, a dexterous artifice. Hier sind wol die Schwänke und Kunstgriffe darunter zu verstehen, deren sich Geistliche bedienen, um auf die Leichtgläubigkeit des Volkes zu wirken.

9 *Who immediately smoked him.* — *To smoke* ist nach Johnson theils so viel als to smell out, to find out, theils ist es gleichbedeutend mit to sneer, to ridicule

rest of the cómpany, to prepáre us for the sport; »if you are for a cool árgument upón the súbject, I am reády to accépt the chállenge. And first, whéther are you for mánaging it analógically, or dialógically?« — »I am for mánaging it rátionally,« cried Móses, quite háppy at béing permitted to dispúte. — »Good again,« cried the Squire: »and, firstly, of the first, I hope you'll not deny that whatéver is, is; if you don't grant me that, I can go no fúrther.« — »Why,« retúrned Móses, »I think I may grant that, and make the best of it [10].« — »I hope too,« retúrned the óther, »you will grant that a part is less than the whole.« — »I grant that too,« cried Móses, »it is but just and reásonable.«—»I hope,« cried the Squire, »you will not deny, that the three ángles of a triangle [11] are équal to two right ónes.« — »Nóthing can be plainer,« retúrned the óther, and loóked round him [12] with his úsual

to the face. Die erste Bedeutung möchte hier wol die passendste, und die Stelle so zu erklären sein: Er fand sogleich aus, wen er vor sich habe, dafs es nämlich einer sei, mit dem er seinen Scherz treiben könnte. Auf eine ganz ähnliche Art heifst es im Pompey the little von Coventry: They quickly smoaked him for a queer fish, as the phrase is, and began to hope for some diversion at his expence.

10 *And make the best of it.* — *To make the best of* erklärt Johnson durch to improve to the utmost. Wenn es daher im Tom Jones (IX, 3.) z. B. heifst: The Lady made the best of her way to the chamber; so ist der Sinn: Die Dame eilte so schnell als möglich nach dem Zimmer. Obige Stelle kann man so übersetzen: und daraus den möglichst gröfsten Vortheil ziehen.

11 *The three angles of a triangle.* Das *three* kömmt von W. Scott her, dem das in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindliche *two angles* wahrscheinlich zu anstöfsig war. Allein da das Ganze hier ein Gemisch von scholastischem Unsinn ist, so hätten diese *two angles* auch mit durchgehen können.

12 *And looked round him.* — Dieses *him* hat W. Scott

ímpórtance. — »Véry well,« cried the Squire, speáking véry quick; »the prémises béing thus séttled, I proceéd to obsérve, that the concatenátion of self-existences, proceéding in a recíprocal dúplicate rátio, nátturally produce a problemátical diálogism, which in some meásure próves that the éssence of spirituality may be reférred to the sécond prédicable.« — »Hold, hold,« cried the óther, »I deny that. Do you think I can thus támely submít to such héterodox dóctrines?« — »What!« repliéd the Squire, as if in a pássion, »not submít! Answer me one plain quéstion. Do you think Aristotle right when he says, that rélatives are reláted?«—»Undoúbtedly,« repliéd the óther.—»If so, then,« cried the Squire, »ánswer me diréctly to what I propóse: Whéther do you judge the analytical investigátion of the first part of my énthymem deficient *secundum quoad*, or *quoad minus?* and give me your reásons, give me your reásons, I say, diréctly.« — »I protést,« cried Móses, »I don't rightly comprehénd the force of your reásoning; but if it be redúced to one single proposition [13], I fáncy it may then have an ánswer.« — »O, sir,« cried the Squire, »I am your most húmble sérvant; I find you want me to fúrnish you with árgument and intellects too. No, sir, there I protést, you are too hard for me.« This efféctually raised the laugh against poor Móses, who sat the ónly dísmal figure [14] in a group of mérry fáces; nor did he óffer a single syllable more dúring the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleásure, it had

eingeschaltet, weil *to look round* allein so viel ist als sich nach etwas umsehen; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 691.

13 *To one single proposition.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *to one simple proposition.*

14 *Who sat the only dismal figure.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 951. Anm. und §. 569. Anm. 1).

a véry different effect upón Olívia, who mistook it for húmour, though but a mere act [15] of the mémory. She thought him thérefore a véry fine géntleman [16]; and such as consider what pówerful ingrédients a good figure, fine clóthes, and fórtune, are in that cháracter, will eásily forgíve her. Mr. Thórnhill, notwithstánding his réal ígnorance, tálked with ease, and could expátiate upón the cómmon tópics of conversátion with flúency. It is not surprising, then, that such tálents should win the affections of a girl, who by educátion was taught [17] to válue an appeárance in herséIf, and, cónsequently, to set a válue upón it in anóther.

Upón his depárture, we again éntered into a debáte upón the mérits of our young lándlord. As he diréted his looks and conversátion to Olívia, it was no lónger doúbted but that [18] she was the óbject that indúced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent raillery of her bróther and sister upón this occásion. Even Déborah herséIf seémed to share the glóry of the day, and exúlted in her daúghter's víctory, as if it were [19] her own. »And now, my dear,« cried she to me, »I'll fairly own, that it was I that instrúcted my girls to encoúrage our lándlord's addrésses. I had álways some ambition, and you now see that I was right; for who knows how this may end?«—»Ay, who knows that indeéd!« ánswered I, with a groan; »for my part, I

15 *Though but a mere act.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 870.

16 *She thought him a very fine gentleman.* S. Engl. Sprachl §. 572. Anm 2); und über das gleich folgende *such as* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666 Anm. 3).

17 *Who by education was taught.* Der Engländer sagt *I am taught*, wo sich der Deutsche des Ausdrucks ich habe gelernt bedient.

18 *It was no longer doubted but that.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 933.

19 *As if it were.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 801.

don't much like it; and I could have been bétter pleásed with one that was poor and hónest, than this fine géntleman, with his fórtune and infidélity; for, depénd on't, if he be what I suspéct him [20], no freéthinker shall éver have a child of mine.«

»Sure, fáther,« cried Móses, »you are too sevére in this; for Heáven [21] will néver arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thoúsand vicious thoughts, which arise withoút his pówer to suppréss [22]. Thinking freély of religion may be invóluntary with this géntleman; so that allówing his séntiments to be wrong, yet, as he is púrely pássive in his assént, he is no more to be blámed for his érrors, than the góvernor of a city withoút walls for the shélter he is obliged * to afford an invádding énemy.«

»True, my son,« cried I; »but if the góvernor invites the énemy there, he is jústly cúlpable; and such is álways the case with those who embráce [23] érror. The vice does not lie in assénting to the proofs they see; but in béing blind to mány of the proofs that óffer. So that, though our erróneous opínions be invóluntary when fórmed, yet, as we have been wílfully corrúpt, or véry négligent in fórming them, we deserve púnishment for our vice, or contémpt for our fólly.«

20 *What I suspect him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572. Anm. 2), und über das folgende *a child of mine* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702.

21 *For Heaven.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 516.

22 *Without his power to suppress.* Hier hätte man noch den Zusatz *them* erwarten sollen. § Ueber das gleich folgende *thinking freely* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

* *He is obliged,* statt *which he is obliged.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 733.

23 *With those who embrace.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 692. Anm. 2).

/ D. D. 75. § 10.

My wife now kept up the conversátion, though not the árgument; she obsérved, that séveral véry prúdent men of our acquaíntance were freé-thinkers, and made véry good húsbands [24]; and she knew some sénsible girls that had skill enoúgh to make cónverts of their spoúses: — »And who knows, my dear,« continued she, »what Olívia may be áble to do? The girl has a great deal to say upón évery súbject, and to my knówledge is véry well skilled in cóntroversy [25].«

»Why, my dear, what cóntroversy can she have read?« cried I. »It does not occúr to me that I éver put such books into her hands; you cértainly overráte her mérit.« — »Indeéd, papá,« repliéd Olívia, »she does not; I have read a great deal of cóntroversy. I have read the dispútes betweén Thwáckum and Square [26]; the cóntroversy betweén Róbinson Crúsoe and Fríday, the sávage; and I am now emplóyed in reáding the cóntroversy in Religious Coúrtship [27].« — »Véry well,« cried I, »that's a good girl; I find you are pérfectly quálified for máking cónverts, and so go help your móther to make the goóseberry-pie.«

24 *And made very good husbands.* Hier hat *to make* die Bedeutung sein; zuweilen ist es auch so viel als werden, als: The Squire declared Tom would certainly make a great man (Fielding). She married me and made one of the most confounded wives in the world (Ebend.)

25 *Well skilled in controversy.* Hier ist, wie das Folgende zeigt, von Glaubensstreitigkeiten die Rede.

26 *Thwackum and Square.* Zwei in Fieldings Tom Jones vorkommende Personen, von denen der erstere ein Geistlicher, der letztere ein Philosoph war. Man sehe besonders Tom Jones III, 5.

27 *Religious courtship*, der geistliche Brautstand, ist ein unter dem Volke noch gewöhnliches Andachtsbuch.

CHAPTER VIII.

An Amoúr, which prómises little good fórtune, yet may be prodúctive of much.

The next mórning we were again visited by Mr. Búrchell, though I begán, for cértain reásons, to be displeased with the fréquency of his retúrn; but I could not refúse him my cómpany and fire-side. It is true, his lábour more than requited his entertainment[28]; for he wrought amóngst us with vígour, and, either in the meádow or at the háy-rick, put himsélf fóremost. Besides, he had álways sómething amúsing to say that léssened our toil, and was at once so out of the way[29], and yet so sénsible, that I loved, laúghed at, and pitied him[30]. My ónly dislike aróse from an attáchment he discóvered to my daúghter: he would, in a jésting mánner, call her his little mistress, and when he bought each of the girls[31] a set of ribbons, hers was the finest. I knew not how, but[32] he évery

28 *His labour more than requited his entertainment.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 630. Anm.

29 *He was at once so out of the way.* — Unter mehreren andern figürlichen Bedeutungen hat *way* auch die, dafs es so viel ist als right method to act, general scheme of acting. Es wird aber auch so von der Denkweise gebraucht, als: *This is far out of the high-way of thinking*, d. i. dieses liegt ganz von der offenen Heerstrafse des Denkens entfernt. *To be out of the way* heifst also, im Denken und Handeln sich durch Eigenheiten auszeichnen, seine besonderen Launen haben. — Das gleich folgende *sensible* bedeutet hier vernünftig, verständig.

30 *That I loved, laughed at, and pitied him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 695.

31 *When he bought each of the girls.* Vor *each* ist *for* weggelassen. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1012. (Zweite Ausg. §. 1015.)

32 *I knew not how, but* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

day seémed to becóme more ámiable, his wit to impróve, and his simplícity to assúme the supérior airs of wisdom.

Our fámily díned in the field, and we sat, or ráther reclined, round a témperate repást; our cloth spread upón the hay, while Mr. Búrchell gave cheérfulness to the feast. To heighten our satisfáction, two bláckbirds ánswered each óther from ópposite hédges; the familiar réd-breast came and picked the crumbs from our hands, and évery sound seémed but the écho of tranquíllity. »I néver sit thus,« says Sophía, »but I think of the two lóvers, so sweétly described by Mr. Gay [33], who were struck dead in each óther's arms. There is sómething so pathétic in the descríption, that I have read it a húndred times with new rápture.«—»In my opínion,« cried my son, »the finest strókes in that descríption are much belów those in the Acis and Galatéa of Ovid [34]. The Róman póet underständs the use of *cóntrast* bétter; and upón that

33 *Described by Mr. Gay.* John Gay, berühmt als Fabeldichter und als Dichter überhaupt, war geboren im Jahr 1688, verliefs frühe den Stand eines Krämers, zu dem ihn die Umstände bestimmt hatten, erwarb sich durch die ersten Proben seines Dichtergeistes bald Gönner und Freunde, und begleitete als Secretär eine Englische Gesandtschaft nach Hannover. Ein Liebling des Publicums wurde er besonders durch seine Bettlersoper, und lebte, auch als Mensch geschätzt und geliebt, bis zum Jahre 1732. Den Vorfall, worauf hier angespielt wird, erzählt Gay in einem an seinen Freund Fenton gerichteten Briefe, datirt Stanton-Harcourt, Aug. 9, 1718, der in Pope's Werken Vol. IX. mit abgedruckt worden ist.

34 *The Acis and Galatea of Ovid.* Man findet diese Erzählung in den Metamorphosen XIII, 740 flgg. — Ovid, geboren zu Sulmo im Jahre 42 vor Christi Geburt, starb im 17ten Jahre nach derselben zu Tomi, einer Stadt, die in Mösien nicht weit vom Pontus Euxinus lag, wohin er verwiesen worden war.

figure, ártfully mánaged, all strength in the pathétic depénds.« — »It is remárkable,« cried Mr. Búrchell, »that both the póets you méntion have équally contributed to introdúce a false taste into their respéctive coúntries, by loáding all their lines with épithets. Men of little génius found them most eásily ímitated in their defécts; and English póetry, like that in the látter émpire of Rome, is nóthing at présent but [35] a combinátion of luxúriant ímages, withoút plot or connéction—a string of épithets that impróve the sound withoút cárrying on the sense. But, perháps, mádam, while I thus reprehénd óthers, you'll think it just that I should give them an opportúnity to retáliate; and, indeéd, I have made this remárk ónly to have an opportúnity of introdúcing to the cómpany a bállad, which, whatéver be its óther defécts, is, I think, at least free from those I have méntioned.«

A BALLAD.

»Turn, géntle hérmit of the dale,
And guide my lónely way,
To where yon táper [36] cheers the vale
With hóspitable ray.

»For here forlórn and lost I tread,
With fainting steps and slow [37];
Where wilds, immeásurably spread,
Seem length'ning as I go [38].«

»Forbeár, my son,« the hérmit cries,
»To tempt the dángerous gloom;

35 *Nothing at present but.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 934.
36 *To where yon taper.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 883.
37 *With fainting steps and slow.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 649.
38 *Seem length'ning as I go.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 2).

For yónder faithless phántom flies
  To lure thee to thy doom.

»Here to the hoúseless child of want
  My door is ópen still;
And though my pórtion is but scant,
  I give it with good will.

»Then turn to-night, and freély share
  Whaté'er my cell bestóws;
My rúshy couch, and frùgal fare,
  My bléssing and repóse.

»No flocks that range the válley free,
  To slaúghter I condémn;
Taught by that Power that píties me,
  I learn to píty them.

»But from the moúntain's grássy side
  A guiltless feast I bring;
A scrip with herbs and fruit suppliéd,
  And wáter from the spring.

»Then, pílgrim, turn, thy cáres foregó;
  All eárth-born cáres are wrong;
Man wants but little here belów,
  Nor wants that little long.« —

Soft as the dew from heáven descénds,
  His géntle áccents fell [39]:
The módest stránger lówly bends,
  And fóllows to the cell.

39 *His gentle accents fell.* — *To fall* ist hier auf eine eigene Art gebraucht worden, von der sich wol nicht leicht ein anderes Beispiel finden möchte, und wozu das gewählte Gleichnifs scheint Veranlassung gegeben zu haben; es mufs nämlich bei seiner Verbindung mit *accents*, durch klingen übersetzt werden.

Far in a wilderness obscúre,
  The lónely mánsion lay;
A réfuge to the neighbouring poor,
  And strángers led astráy.

No stóres beneáth its húmble thatch
  Required a máster's care;
The wicket, ópening with a latch,
  Received the hármless pair.

And now, when wórldly crowds retíre,
  To révels, or to rest[40],
The hérmit trimm'd his little fire,
  And cheer'd his pénsive guest;

And spread his végetable store,
  And gaily press'd, and smiled;
And, skill'd in légendary lore,
  The ling'ring hours beguiled.

Aroúnd in sympathétic mirth
  Its tricks the kítten tries;
The cricket chírrups in the hearth,
  The cráckling fággot flies.

But nóthing could a charm impárt
  To soothe the stránger's woe;
For grief was heávy at his heart,
  And tears begán to flow.

His rising cáres the hérmit spied,
  With ánswering care oppréss'd:
»And whence, unháppy youth,« he cried,
  »The sórrows of thy breast?

40 *And now when worldly crowds* etc. So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht:
And now when busy crowds retire,
To take their evening rest.

»From bétter habitátions spurn'd,
Relúctant dost thou rove?
Or grieve for friéndship unretúrn'd,
Or unrequíted love [41]?

»Alás! the joys that fórtune brings,
Are trifling, and decáy;
And those who prize such páltry things [42],
More trifling still than they.

»And what is friéndship but a name,
A charm that lulls to sleep;
A shade that fóllows wealth or fame,
But leáves the wretch to weep?

»And love is still an émptier sound,
The módern fair one's jest [43];
On earth unseén, or ónly found
To warm the túrtle's nest.

»For shame, fond youth! thy sórrows hush,
And spurn the sex,« he said:
But while he spoke, a rising blush
His lóve-lorn guest betráy'd.

Surprised he sees new beaúties rise,
Swift mántling to the view;
Like cólours o'er the mórning skies;
As bright, as tránsient too.

41 *Or unrequited love.* So heiſst es in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen steht: *Or unregarded love.* Das Wort *unrequited* hat Chalmers nicht. Es kommt her von *to requite*, d. i. to repay, to do or give in reciprocation. — Ueber die Zulässigkeit der Reime wie *love* und *rove* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1050. (Neue Ausg. §. 1051.) flgg.

42 *Such paltry things.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heiſst es *the paltry things.*

43 *The modern fair one's jest.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617

The báshful look, the rising breast,
  Altérnate spread alárms:
The lóvely stránger stands confést[44]
  A Maid, in all her charms!

And, »Ah! forgíve a stránger rude,
  A wretch forlórn,« she cried;
»Whose feet unhállow'd thus intrúde
  Where heáven and you reside:

»But let a maid thy píty share,
  Whom love has taught to stray;
Who seeks for rest, but finds despaír
  Compánion of her way.

»My fáther lived beside the Tyne[45],
  A weálthy lord was he;
And all his wealth was mark'd as mine,
  He had but ónly me.

»To win me from his ténder arms
  Unnúmber'd suítors came;
Who prais'd me for impúted charms,
  And felt or feign'd a flame.

»Each hour a mércenary crowd
  With richest próffers strove;
Amóngst the rest young Edwin bow'd,
  But néver talk'd of love.

»In húmble, simplest hábit clad,
  No wealth nor power had he;

44 *Stands confest.* Hier hat W. Scott die Schreibungsweise *confest* beibehalten, wofür er, so wie in einer der vorhergehenden Strophen *oppress'd* statt *opprest*, seinen Grundsätzen nach auch *confess'd* hätte schreiben müssen.

45 *Beside the Thyne.* Es ist dieses ein Fluſs in Northumberland.

Wisdom and worth were all he had,
But these were all to me[46].

»And when, beside me in the dale,
He cárol'd lays of love,
His breath lent frágrance to the gale,
And músic to the grove[47].

»The blóssom ópening to the day,
The dews of heav'n refined,
Could nought of púrity displáy,
To émulate his mind.

»The dew, the blóssom on the tree,
With charms incónstant shine;
Their charms were his, but, woe to me,
Their cónstancy was mine[48]!

»For still I tried each fickle art,
Impórtunate and vain;
And while his pássion touch'd my heart,
I triumph'd in his pain:

»Till quite dejécted with my scorn,
He left me to my pride,
And sought a sólitude forlórn,
In sécret where he died!

»But mine the sórrow, mine the fault,
And well my life shall pay;

46 *But these were all to me;* d. i. dieses war mir mehr werth, als alles andere.

47 *And when beside* etc. Diese Strophe, die in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, erhielt W. Scott von Richard Archdal Esq., dem sie der Verfasser selbst gegeben hatte.

48 *Their charms were his* etc., d. i. seine Reize waren den ihrigen gleich; aber ich war so unbeständig wie diese.

I'll seek the sólitude he sought,
And stretch me where he lay,

»And there forlórn, despaíring, hid,
I'll lay me down and die;
'Twas so for me that Edwin did,
And so for him will I.« —

»Forbíd it, heáven!« the hérmit cried,
And clasp'd her to his breast:
The wónd'ring fair one turn'd to chide,
'Twas Edwin's self that press'd!

»Turn, Angelina, éver dear,
My chármer, turn to see
Thy own, thy long-lost Edwin here,
Restóred to love and thee!

»Thus let me hold thee to my heart,
And évery care resign!«
»And shall we néver, néver part,
My life—my all that's mine?«

»No, néver from this hour to part,
We'll live and love so true;
The sigh that rends thy cónstant heart
Shall break thy Edwin's too.«

While this bállad was reáding[49], Sophía seémed to mix an air of ténderness with her approbátion. But our tranquillity was soon distúrbed by the repórt of a gun just by us; and, immédiately áfter, a man was seen búrsting[50] through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This spórtsman was the Squire's

49 *While this ballad was reading.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.
50 *A man was seen bursting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 875. Anm. 5).

cháplain, who had shot one of the bláckbirds that so agreéably entertained us. So loud a repórt, and so near, stártled my daúghters; and I could perceive that Sophía, in the fright, had thrown herséłf into Mr. Búrchell's arms for protéction. The géntleman came up, and áshed párdon for háving distúrbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our béing so near. He thérefore sat down by my yoúngest daúghter, and, spórtsmanlike, óffered her what he had killed that mórning. She was góing to refúse, but a private look from her móther soon indúced her to corréct the mistáke, and accépt his présent, though with some relúctance. My wife, as úsual, discóvered her pride in a whisper; obsérving, that Sóphy had made a cónquest of the cháplain, as well as her sister had of the Squire. I suspécted, howéver, with more probability, that her affféctions were pláced upón a different óbject. The cháplain's érrand was to infórm us, that Mr. Thórnhill had provided músic and refréshments, and inténded that night giving [51] the young ládies a ball by moónlight on the grássplot befóre our door. »Nor can I deny,« continued he, »but I have [52] an interest in béing first to deliver this méssage, as I expéct for my rewárd to be hónoured with Miss Sophía's hand as a pártner.« To this my girl repliéd, that she should have no objéction, if she could do it with hónour. »But here,« continued she, »is a géntleman,« loóking at Mr. Búrchell, »who has been my compánion in the task for the day, and it is fit he should share in its amúsements.« Mr. Búrchell retúrned her a cómpliment for her inténtions, but resigned her up to the

51 *Intended that night giving.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837. — Daſs *night* sehr oft durch Abend übersetzt werden muſs, wird man schon aus mehreren vorhergehenden Stellen ersehen haben.

52 *Nor can I deny — but I have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 933.

cháplain, ádding, that he was to go that night five míles, béing invited to a hárvest súpper. His refúsal appeáred to me a little extraórdinary, nor could I conceive how so sénsible a girl as my yoúngest, could thus prefér a man of bróken fórtunes to one whose expectátions were much greáter. But as men are most cápable [53] of distínguishing mérit in wómen, so the ládies óften form the trúest júdgments of us. The two séxes seem pláced as spies upón each óther, and are fúrnished with different abílities, adápted for mútual inspéction.

CHAPTER IX.

Two Ládies of great distínction introdúced—Supérior fínery éver seems to confér supérior breéding.

Mr. Búrchell had scárcely táken leave, and Sophia consénted to dance with the cháplain, when my little ónes came rúnning out to tell us, that the Squire was come with a crowd of cómpany. Upón our retúrn, we found our lándlord with a coúple of undergéntlemen [54] and two young ládies richly dréssed, whom he introdúced as wómen of véry great distínction and fáshion from town [55]. We háppened not to

53 *As men are most capable.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 550 u. 553., und in Hinsicht des gleich folgenden *of* §. 634.

54 *A couple of under-gentlemen.* — Unter *under-gentlemen* werden Männer verstanden, die zwar in jemandes Dienst stehen, aber von demselben als Freunde behandelt werden. Man vergleiche nur folgende Stelle aus dem zwanzigsten Kapitel, wo Georg, des Landpredigers Sohn, von sich erzählt: My friend's first care was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own clothes, and then I was admitted to his table upon the footing of *half-friend, half-underling.*

55 *Women of very great distinction and fashion from town*, d. i. aus London. Ueber *fashion* findet man im Jos. Andrews von Fielding (II, 13.) folgende Bemerkung:

have[56] chairs enoúgh for the whole cómpany; but Mr. Thórnhill immédiately propósed that évery géntleman should sit in a lády's lap. This I pósitively objécted to[57], notwithstánding a look of disapprobátion from my wife. Móses was thérefore dispátched to bórrow a coúple of chairs; and, as we were in want of ládies to make up a set of coúntry-dancers[58], the two géntlemen went with him in quest of a coúple of pártners. Chairs and pártners were soon provided. The géntlemen retúrned with my neighbour Flámborough's rósy daúghters, flaúnting with red tóp-knots. But an unlúcky circumstance was not advérted to; though the Miss Flámboroughs were réckoned the véry best dáncers in the párish, and understoód the jig and the roúndabout[59] to perféction, yet they were tótally unacquainted with coúntry dánces. This at first discompósed us; howéver, áfter a little shóving and drágging, they at last went mérrily on. Our músic con-

advanced. Cooke

The word *fashion* has by long use lost its original meaning. By persons of fashion we generally include a conception of birth and accomplishments superior to the herd of mankind; whereas nothing more was originally meant by a person of fashion, than a person who dress'd himself in the fashion of the times, and the word really and truly signifies no more at this day.

56 *We happened not to have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 816.

57 *This I positively objected to.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *this proposition I positively* etc. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 1018. (neue Ausg. 1019).

58 *A set of country-dancers.* So hat W. Scott in Uebereinstimmung mit dem Ausdruck *a set of ribbons* im Anfang des achten Kapitels. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *a set at country dances.*

59 *The jig and the roundabout.* Das erste ist ein besonders in Cumberland gewöhnlicher Bauerntanz, den nur immer Zwei mit einander tanzen können; der letztere Tanz muſs seinem Namen nach Aehnlichkeit mit dem Deutschen Walzer haben. Lindau übersetzt: Die sich auf den Hüpfetanz und Rundtanz vortrefflich verstanden.

sisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tábor. The moon shone bright; Mr. Thórnhill and my éldest daúghter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectátors; for the neighbours, heáring what was góing fórward, came flócking aboút us. My girl móved with so much grace and vivácity, that my wife could not avoid discóvering the pride of her heart, by assúring me, that though the little chit [60] did it so cléverly, all the steps were stólen from herséłf. The ládies of the town strove hard to be équally eásy, but withoút succéss. They swam, spráwled, lánguished, and frisked; but all would not do: the gázers, indeéd, ówned that it was fine; but neighbour Flámborough obsérved, that Miss Livy's feet seémed as pat to the músic [61] as its écho. After the dance had continued aboút an hour, the two ládies, who were apprehénsive of cátching cold, móved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expréssed her séntiments upón this occásion in a véry coarse mánner, when she obsérved, that, by the living jíngo, she was all of a muck of sweat [62]. Upón our retúrn to the house, we found a véry élegant cold súpper, which Mr. Thórnhill had órdered

60 *The little chit.* — *Chit*, eigentlich ein Kätzchen, ist nach dem Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tong. auch so viel als an infant oder baby.

61 *Seemed as pat to the music.* Johnson erklärt *pat* durch fit, convenient, exactly suitable. Der Sinn ist also: Ihre Tanzschritte stimmten mit dem Takt der Musik aufs genaueste überein.

62 *By the living jingo* etc. Dieses ist ein sehr gemeiner Schwur. Woraus *jingo* verderbt ist, wird nirgend bemerkt; nur in einer zu Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar standen in der Anmerkung daneben eingeklammert die Worte: *Par Jesus vivant.* Auch das Folgende ist aus der niedrigen Volkssprache entlehnt, und *to be in a muck of sweat* entspricht unserm mistnafs sein vom Schweifse. Lindau gibt dafür: Sie sagte, es wäre ihr, bei ihrer armen Seele! so warm, dafs ihr der Schweifs klebte.

to be brought with him [63]. The conversátion, at this time, was more resérved than befóre. The two ládies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nóthing but high life, and high-lived cómpany, with óther fáshionable tópics; such as pictures, taste, Shákspeare, and the músical glásses [64]. 'Tis true, they once or twice mórtified us sénsibly by slípping out an oath; but that appeáred to me as the súrest symptom of their distinction, though I am since infórmed that sweáring is pérfectly unfáshionable. Their finery, howéver, threw a veil óver ány gróssness in their conversátion. My daúghters seémed to regárd their supérior accómplishments with énvy; and whatéver appeáred amiss *, was ascribed to típtop quality breéding [65]. But the condescénsion of the ládies was still supérior to their óther accómplishments. One of them obsérved, that had Miss Olívia seen [66] a little

63 *Which Mr. Thornhill had ordered* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 809. Anm. 4). Hier indeſs wird am besten übersetzt: Welches Herr Th. hatte mitbringen lassen.

64 *The musical glasses*, die Harmonika, eine Erfindung Franklins, welche um die Zeit, da dieser Roman geschrieben wurde, noch ziemlich neu war.

* *Whatever appeared amiss.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *what appeared amiss.*

65 *To tiptop quality breeding.* Daſs *breeding*, eigentlich Erziehung, auch gute Lebensart, gute Sitten bedeutet, ist schon aus dem Vorhergehenden bekannt. — *Quality*, welches so viel ist als rank, superiority of birth or station, oder auch persons of high rank, vertritt hier die Stelle eines Adjectivs. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 605. *Quality breeding* ist also vornehme Lebensart. — *Tiptop* bezeichnet das Höchste oder Beste. Im Class. Dict. of the Vulgar Tongue heiſst es: *Tiptop;* the best: perhaps from fruit, that growing at the top of the tree is generally the best, as partaking most of the sun. A tiptop workman; the best, or most excellent workman.

66 *Had Miss Olivia seen.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 953. und 855. 2).

more of the world, it would greátly impróve her. To which the óther ádded, that a single winter in town would make her little Sophia [67] quite anóther thing. My wife wármly asénted to both, ádding, that there was nóthing she more árdently wished than to give her girls a single winter's pólishing. — To this I could not help replying, that their breéding was already supérior to their fórtune; and that greáter refinement would ónly serve to make their póverty ridículous, and give them a taste for pleásures they had no right to possess. »And what pleásures,« cried Mr. Thórnhill, »do they not desérve to possess, who have so much in their pówer to bestów? As for my part,« continued he, »my fórtune is prétty large; love, liberty, and pleásure are my máxims; but curse me, if a séttlement of half my estáte could give my chárming Olivia pleásure, it should be hers, and the ónly fávour I would ask in retúrn, would be to add mysélf to the bénefit.« I was not such a stránger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fáshionable cant to disguise the insolence of the básest propósal; but I made an éffort to suppréss my reséntment. »Sir,« cried I, »the fámily which you now condescénd to fávour with your cómpany, has been bred with as nice a sense of hónour as you. Any attémpts to injure that, may be atténded with véry dángerous cónsequences. Hónour, sir [68], is our ónly possession at présent, and of that last treásure we must be particularly cáreful.« I was soon sórry for the warmth with which I had spóken this, when the young géntleman, grásping my hand, swore he comménded my spirit, though he disappróved my suspicions. »As to your présent hint,« continued he, »I protést nóthing

67 *Would make her little Sophia.* Das hier so schmeichelhafte *her* fehlt in Cooke's Ausgabe.

68 *Honour, sir.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 524.

was farther from my heart than such a thought. No, by all that's témpting, the virtue that will stand a régular siege was néver to my taste; for all my amoúrs are cárried by a *coup de main.* «

The two ládies, who affécted to be ignorant of the rest, seémed highly displeásed with this last stroke of freédom, and begán a véry discreét and sérious dialogue upón virtue; in this, my wife, the cháplain, and I, soon joined; and the Squire himsélf was at last brought to confess a sense of sórrow for his fórmer excésses. We tálked of the pleásures of témperance, and of the súnshine in the mind unpollúted with guilt. I was so well pleásed, that my little ónes were kept up beyónd the úsual time, to be édified by so much good conversátion. Mr. Thórnhill éven went beyónd me, and demánded if I had ány objéction to giving práyers[69]. I jóyfully embráced the propósal; and in this mánner the night was pássed in a most cómfortable way, till at length[70] the cómpany begán to think of retúrning. The ládies seémed véry unwilling to part with my daúghters, for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a requést to have the pleásure of their cómpany home. The Squire séconded the propósal, and my wife ádded her entreáties; the girls too loóked upón me as if they wished to go. In this perpléxity I made two or three excúses, which my daúghters as reádily remóved; so that at last I was obliged to give a péremptory refúsal; for which we had nóthing but súllen looks and short ánswers the whole day ensúing.

69 *If I had any objections to giving prayers;* ob ich was dagegen hätte, das Gebet zu sprechen. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 941 u. 846.

70 *Till at length.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heiſst es *till at last.* Jenes ist vorzuziehen, weil es auf das hindeutet, worauf man lange gewartet hat; *at last* geht auf das, was zuletzt geschehen ist.

CHAPTER X.

The fámily endeávour to cope with their bétters.— The mi series of the poor, when they attémpt to appeár abóve their circumstances.

I now begán to find that all my long and painful léctures upón témperance, simplicity, and conténtment, were entirely disregárded. The distinctions látely paid us by our bétters [71], awákened that pride which I had laid asleép, but not remóved. Our windows again, as fórmerly, were filled with wáshes for the neck and face. The sun was dreáded as an énemy to the skin [72] withoút doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the compléxion within. My wife obsérved, that rising too eárly would hurt her daúghter's éyes, that wórking áfter dinner would rédden their nóses, and she convinced me that their hands [73] néver loóked so white as when they did nóthing. Insteád, thérefore, of finishing Geórge's shirts, we now had them new-módelling [74] their old gaúzes, or floúrishing upón cátgut. The poor Miss Flámboroughs, their fórmer gay compánions, were cast off as mean acquaintance, and the whole conversátion now fell upón high life [75] and

71 *By our betters.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 549.

72 *An enemy to the skin.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 579.

73 *That their hands.* W. Scott hat *that the hands.* Allein da auch in dem Vorhergehenden alles in Beziehung auf die Töchter gesagt worden ist, so ist hier gleichfalls *their* vorzuziehen. Bei der Lesart *the hands* würde das folgende *they did nothing* auch von diesen gelten, und nicht wol auf die Töchter gezogen werden können.

74 *We now had them new-modelling.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 832. Anm. verglichen mit §. 810, 3). — Das gleich folgende *to flourish upon catgut* heifst, auf Marli Blumen sticken.

75 *The whole conversation now fell upon high life.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben heifst es *the whole*

high-lived cómpany, with pictures, taste, Shákspeare, and the músical glasses.

But we could have borne all this, had not a fórtune-telling gípsey[76] come to raise us into pérfect sublímity. The táwny sibyl no soóner appeared, than my girls came rúnning to me for a shílling a-piéce, to cross her hand with sílver[77]. To say the truth, I was tired of béing álways wise, and could not help grátifying their requést, becaúse I lóved to see them háppy. I gave each of them a shílling; though, for the hónour of the fámily, it must be obsérved, that they néver went withoút móney themsélves, as my wife álways génerously let them have a guínea each, to keep in their póckets; but with strict injúnctions

pocket co.

conversation ran upon. Auch wird von Johnson *to run upon* erklärt durch to expatiate. *To fall upon* ist eigentlich so viel als to attack, als: Molly had no sooner apparelled herself in her rags, than her sisters began to fall violently upon her (Fielding) Figürlich heiſst es dann noch nach Johnson: to begin eagerly to do any thing. Dunkel ist der Grund obiger Veränderung.

76 *A fortune-telling gipsey*, eine wahrsagende Zigeunerin. *Gipsey* wird hergeleitet von Aegyptius. Die Zigeuner sollen nämlich ein Volksstamm aus Hinterasien sein, der mit Indischen und Aethiopischen Sitten über Aegypten nach Europa gekommen ist.

77 *To cross her hand with silver.* Beim Shakspeare im Timon of Athens heiſst es: When all's spent, he'd be cross'd then, an he could. Zu dieser Stelle macht Theobald folgende Bemerkung: „The poet means, that Timon would have his hand cross'd with money if he could. He is alluding to our old silver penny, used before K. Edward the First's time, which had a cross on the reverse with a crease, that it might be more easily broke into halves and quarters, half-pence and farthings From this penny, and other pieces, was our common expression derived. — I have not a cross about me, i. e. not a piece of money.“ — Der Sinn obiger Stelle ist daher: Ihr ein Silberstück in die Hand zu drücken.

néver to change it. After they had been clóseted up with the fórtune-teller for some time, I knew by their looks, upón their retúrning, that they had been prómised sómething great. »Well, my girls, how have you sped? Tell me, Lívy, has the fórtune-teller given thee a pénny-worth [78]?«—»I protést, papá,« says the girl, »I beliéve she deals with sómebody that's not right [79]; for she pósitively declared, that I am to be márried to a Squire in less than a twélvemonth!« — »Well now, Sóphy, my child,« said I, »and what sort of a húsband are you to have?« — »Sir,« repliéd she, »I am to have a lord soon áfter my sister has márried the Squire.« — »How!« cried I, »is that all you are to have for your two shillings? — Only a lord and a Squire for two shillings! — You fools, I could have prómised you a prince and a nábob [80] for half the móney.«

This curiósity of theirs [81], howéver, was atténded with véry sérious effécts: we now begán to think oursélves déstined by the stars to sómething exálted, and alreády anticipated our fúture grándeur.

It has been a thoúsand times [82] obsérved, and I must obsérve it once more, that the hours we pass with háppy próspects in view, are more pleásing than those crówned with fruition. In the first case, we cook the dish to our own áppetite: in the látter, náture cooks it for us. It is impóssible to repeát the

78 *A penny-worth.* — „This word sagt Walker, is commonly, and without vulgarity, contracted into *pennurth.*"

79 *Somebody that's not right.* Im Deutschen kann man dafür setzen: Der Gott sei bei uns.

80 *And a nabob.* Diesen, einen Indischen Fürsten eigentlich bezeichnenden Namen pflegt man in England denjenigen zu geben, die sich in Ostindien bereichert haben.

81 *This curiosity of theirs.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702.

82 *A thousand times.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 642.

train of agreéable réveries we cálled up for our entertainment. We loóked upón our fórtunes as once more rising [83]; and as the whole párish assérted that the Squire was in love with my daúghter, she was áctually so [84] with him; for they persuáded her into the pássion. In this agreéable interval, my wife had the most lúcky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us évery mórning, with great solémnity and exáctness. It was one night a cóffin and cróssbones [85], the sign of an approáching wédding; at anóther time, she imágined her daúghter's póckets filled with fárthings [86] — a cértain sign they would shórtly be stúffed [87] with gold. The girls themsélves had their ómens: they felt strange kisses on their lips— they saw rings in the cándle—púrsés boúnced from the fire [88] — and true lóve-knots lúrked in the bóttom of évery teá-cup [89].

83 *As once more rising.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 848.

84 *She was actually so.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 896.

85 *Cross-bones*, d. i. kreuzweise über einander gelegte Knochen, wie man sie gemeiniglich unter einem Schädel abgebildet findet. Sarg und Todtenknochen bedeuten aber deswegen etwas erfreuliches, weil die Träume nach der Englischen Traumdeuterei durch das Gegentheil ausgelegt werden.

86 *Farthings;* die kleinste Englische Kupfermünze. Vier derselben machen einen penny.

87 *A certain sign they would shortly be stuffed.* So steht in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe. In allen übrigen findet man *a certain sign of their being shortly stuffed;* es scheint aber obige Veränderung deswegen gemacht worden zu sein, weil sonst bei dem Verbo selbst die Hindeutung auf die Zukunft fehlt.

88 *Purses bounced from the fire.* Das Steinkohlenfeuer sprühet zuweilen kleine Kügelchen umher, die *purses* genannt, und für eine Vorbedeutung von Reichthum gehalten werden.

89 *And true love-knots* etc. Von den *true love-knots* s. Anm 12. Ch. IV. Solche Liebesschleifen (*lurked*) versteckten sich (vielleicht weil sie schwer zu erspähen waren)

Tówards the end of the week, we receíved a card from the town ládies; in which, with their cómpliments, they hóped to see all our fámily at church the Súnday fóllowing. All Sáturday mórning I could perceíve, in cónsequence of this, my wife and daúghters in close cónference togéther, and now and then glánceing at me with looks that betráyed a látent plot. To be sincére, I had strong suspicions that some absúrd propósal was prepáring for appeáring with spléndour the next day. In the évening, they begán their operátions in a véry régular mánner, and my wife undertoók to condúct the siege. After tea, when I seémed in spirits, she begán thus: — »I fáncy, Chárles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good cómpany at our church to-mórrow.« — »Perháps we may, my dear,« retúrned I; »though you need be [90] únder no uneásiness aboút that; — you shall have a sérmon whéther there be or not. [91] « — »That is what I expéct,« retúrned she; »but I think, my dear, we ought to appeár there as décently as póssible; for who knows what may háppen?« — »Your precaútions,« repliéd I, »are highly comméndable. A décent behávior and appeárance at church [92] is what charms me. We should be devoút and húmble, cheérful and seréne.« — »Yes,« cried she, »I know that; but I mean, we should go there [93] in as próper a mánner as póssible;

oder lauerten (erwarteten, entdeckt zu werden) auf dem Boden jeder Theetasse, d. i. die Mädchen glaubten ihnen ähnliche Figuren in der zufälligen Lage der zurückgebliebenen Theeblätter gegen einander zu bemerken.

90 *Though you need be.* S. Engl Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

91 *Whether there be or not.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 801.

92 *At church.* So hat W. Scott, so wie es auch im vorhergehenden heißt: *They hoped to see all our family at church;* und dann: *We shall have a great deal of good company at our church.* In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *in church.*

93 *We should go there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

not altogéther like the scrubs aboút us.« — »You are quite right, my dear,« retúrned I; »and I was góing to make the véry same propósal. The próper mánner of góing is, to go there as eárly as póssible, to have time for meditátion befóre the sérvice begins.«—»Phoo, Chárles,« interrúpted she, »all that is véry true, but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteélly. You know the church is two míles off, and I protést I don't like to see my daúghters trúdging up to their pew all blówzed and red with wálking, and loóking for all the world as if they had been wínners at a smóck-race [94]. Now, my dear, my propósal is this—there are our two ploúgh-horses, the colt that has been in our fámily these nine years, and his compánion Bláckberry, that has scárcely done an eárthly thing for this month past [95]; they are both grown fat and lázy: why should not they do sómething as well as we? And, let me tell you, when Móses has trímmed them a little, they will cut a véry tólerable figure.«

To this propósal I objécted, that wálking would be twénty times more genteél than such a páltry convéyance, as Bláckberry was wáll-eyed, and the colt wánted a tail; that they had néver been broke to the rein, but had a húndred vícious tricks; and that we had but one sáddle and pillion [96] in the whole house. All these objéctions, howéver, were overrúled; so that I was obliged to comply. The next mórning I perceived them not a little búsy in collécting such matérials as might be nécessary for the expedition;

94 *Winners at a smock-race.* Bei öffentlichen Lustbarkeiten auf dem Lande laufen zuweilen auch Weiber um die Wette, da denn ein Hemd der Preis der Siegerinn ist.

95 *For this month past.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 616.

96 *One saddle and pillion.* — *Pillion* ist das Reitkissen, welches hinten auf das Pferd gelegt wird zum Sitz für ein Frauenzimmer, das sich hinter einem Reiter aufsetzen will. Auf diese Art reiten heißt *to ride double.*

but, as I found it would be a búsiness of time, I wálked on to the church befóre, and they prómised speédily to fóllow. I waited near an hour in the reáding-desk [97] for their arrival; but not finding them come as expécted [98], I was obliged to begin, and went through the sérvice, not withoút some uneásiness at finding them ábsent. This was increáseď when all was finished, and no appeárance of the fámily. I thérefore wálked back by the hórse-way, which was five miles round, though the foótway was but two; and when got aboút half way home, perceived the procésaion márching slówly fórward tówards the church; my son, my wife, and the two little ónes exálted on one horse, and my two daúghters on the óther [99]. I demánded the cause of their deláy; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thoúsand misfórtunes on the road. The hórses had at first refúsed to move from the door, till Mr. Búrchell was kind enoúgh to beat them fórward for aboút two húndred yards with his cúdgel. Next the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repaír them befóre they could proceéd. After that, one of the hórses took it into his head [100] to stand still, and neither blows nor entreáties could prevail with him to proceéd. It was just recóvering [1] from this dismal si-

97 *In the reading-desk:* ein Pult unter der Kanzel, wo der Geistliche die Liturgie abliest.

98 *As expected*, d. i. as they were expected, oder, at the time they were expected.

99 *The two little ones exalted on* etc. So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben findet man statt *on* in beiden Fällen *upon*. Die Engländer scheinen in Hinsicht dieser beiden Wörter noch keinen bestimmten Unterschied für alle Fälle festgesetzt zu haben; so findet sich selbst bei W. Scott noch folgende Stelle: Innocence sleeps as sound upon straw as on down

100 *Took it into his head.* W. Scott hat *in his head.*

1 *It was just recovering.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847. Anm.

tuátion when I found them; but perceiving évery thing safe, I own their présent mortificátion did not much displeáse me, as it would give me opportúnities of fúture triumph, and teach my daúghters more humility.

Mary Cot-

CHAPTER XI.

The Fámily still resólve to hold up their heads.

Míchaelmas-eve háppening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts [2] and play tricks at neighbour Flámborough's. Our late mortificátions had húmbled us a little, or it is próbable we might have rejécted such an invitátion with contémpt; howéver, we súffered ourselves to be háppy. Our hónest neighbour's goose and dúmplings [3] were fine; and the lamb's wool, éven in the opínion of my wife, who was a connoisseúr, was éxcellent. It is true, his mánner of télling stóries was not quite so well. They were véry

2 *To burn nuts.* Den Abend vor Michaelis pflegen junge Leute zwei Nüsse nahe an das Feuer zu legen, deren eine den Liebhaber, die andere die Geliebte vorstellt. Verbrennen nun die beiden Nüsse zu gleicher Zeit, so ist dieses ein Zeichen, dafs innerhalb eines Jahres ihre Verheirathung statt finden wird; wird aber eine Nufs eher als die andere verbrannt, so werden die vorgestellten Personen nicht mit einander verbunden.

3 *Dumplings*, eine in England beliebte Speise. Obst wird, nach Mafsgabe seiner Gröfse ganz oder zerschnitten, mit einem Teig umgeben, und so in Wasser gar gekocht: man könnte daher *dumplings* durch Obstklöfse übersetzen. — *Lamb's-wool*, ein Getränk, wovon es im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue heifst: Apples roasted and put into strong ale. Ausführlicher beschreibt es Nares in seinem Glossary: Lamb's-wool a favourite liquor among common people, composed of ale and roasted apples; the pulp of the apple worked up with the ale, till the mixture formed a smooth beverage. It was probably named from its smoothness and softness, resembling the wool of lambs.

long and véry dull, and all aboút himsélf, and we had laúghed at them ten times befóre; howéver, we were kind enoúgh to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Búrchell, who was of the párty, was álways fond of seéing some innocent amúsement góing fórward, and set the boys and girls to blíndman's buff [4]. My wife too was persuáded to join in the divérsion, and it gave me pleásure to think she was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbour and I loóked on, laúghed at évery feat, and praised our own dextérity when we were young. Hot-cóckles succeéded next [5], quéstions and commánds fóllowed that, and, last of all, they sat down to hunt the slipper. As évery pérson may not be acquainted with this priméval pástime, it may be nécessary to obsérve, that the cómpany, in this play, plant themsélves in a ring upón the ground, all excépt one, who stands in the míddle, whose búsiness it is to catch a shoe, which the cómpany shove aboút únder their hams from one to anóther, sómething like a weáver's shúttle. As it is impóssible, in this case, for the lády who is up to face all the cómpany at once, the great beaúty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least cápable of máking a defénce [6]. It was in this mánner that my éldest daúghter was hém-

4 *Blindman's buff;* so nennt der Engländer das Blindekuhspiel. — *To set to* heifst: jemand veranlassen oder antreiben, etwas zu thun.

5 *Hot-cockles succeeded next.* — *Hot-cockles* (heifse Muscheln), ein Spiel, bei dem man sich entweder die Augen verbinden läfst, oder den Kopf auf den Schofs eines andern legt, dann die Hand auf den Rücken hält, und den nun zu rathen sucht, der in diese geschlagen hat. — *Hot-cockles*, sagt auch Johnson, is a play in which one covers his eyes, and guesses who strikes him.

6 *Of making a defence.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *a*. S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 538.

med in and thúmped aboút, all blówzed, in spírits, and báwling for fair play [7], with a voice that might deáfen a bállad-singer [8], when, confúsion on confúsion, who should énter the room but [9] our two great acquaintances from town, Lády Blárney and Miss Carolína Wilelmína Amélia Skeggs! Description would but béggar, thérefore it is unnécessary to describe this new mortificátion.—Death! to be seen by ládies [10] of such high breéding in such vúlgar áttitudes! Nóthing bétter could ensué from such a vúlgar play of Mr. Flámborough's propósing. We seémed stuck to the ground [11] for some time, as if áctually pétrified with amázement.

The two ládies had been at our house to see us, and, finding us from home [12], came áfter us híther,

7 *Bawling for fair play.* Die beiden letzten Worte sind in allen früheren Ausgaben wiederholt; W. Scott hat sie einmal gestrichen, und zwar mit Recht, wenn man darauf sieht, dafs sie von *to bawl for*, nach etwas schreien, etwas schreiend verlangen, nur einmal abhängig sein können. — Doch kann die Wiederholung wieder dadurch gerechtfertiget werden, dafs auf die Art das junge Mädchen selbst als schreiend eingeführt, und ihr Geschrei mehr versinnlicht wird.

8 *A ballad-singer.* Balladensänger sind gemeine Leute, welche in den Strafsen Volkslieder absingen, und zugleich Abdrücke davon feil haben.

9 *Who should enter the room but.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743. Anm. 3).

10 *To be seen by ladies.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 826.

11 *We seemed stuck to the ground.* W. Scott hat *struck to the ground.* Vielleicht ein Druckfehler; wenigstens pafst diese Lesart nicht zu dem folgenden *petrified.* Sie waren festgewurzelt, regungslos, wie versteinert.

12 *Finding us from home.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heifst es: *and finding us not at home.* Allein *from* wird oft zur Bezeichnung dieses Verhältnisses gebraucht. So heifst es im folgenden Kapitel: Nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home.

as they were uneásy to know what áccident could have kept us from church the day befóre. Olívia undertoók to be our prolocútor, and delívered the whole in a súmmary way, ónly sáying, »We were thrown from our hórses.« At which accoúnt the ládies were greátly concérned; but béing told the fámily received no hurt, they were extrémely glad; but béing infórmed that we were álmost kílled by the fright, they were vástly sórry; but heáring that we had a véry good night, they were extrémely glad again. Nóthing could exceéd their cómplaisance to my daúghters; their proféssions the last évening were warm, but now they were árdent. They protésted a desíre of háving a more lásting acquaíntance [13]. Lády Blárney was particularly attáched to Olívia; Miss Carolína Wilelmína Amélia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greáter fáncy to her síster. They suppórted the conversátion betweén themsélves, while my daúghters sat silent, admíring their exálted breéding. But as évery reáder, howéver béggarly himsélf, is fond of high-líved díalogues, with ánecdotes of lords, ládies, and knights of the gárter [14], I must beg leave to give him the conclúding part of the présent conversátion.

»All that I know of the mátter,« cried Miss Skeggs, »is this, that it may be true, or it may not be true;

13 *A desire of having a more lasting acquaintance.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlen die beiden Wörter *having a.*

14 *Knights of the garter;* Ritter des Ordens vom blauen Hosenbande. Dieser Orden wurde 1350 von Eduard III. gestiftet, und er besteht, den König mit eingeschlossen, aus sechsundzwanzig Rittern. Die Abzeichen dieses Ordens sind, der heilige Georg zu Pferde nebst einem Drachen in Gold emaillirt, mit dem Motto, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, an einem breiten blauen Bande befestiget, welches über die linke Schulter geht, und dann noch ein blaues Knieband mit einer goldenen Schnalle am linken Beine, auf welches jenes Motto gleichfalls mit Gold gestickt ist.

but this I can assúre your ládyship, that the whole rout [15] was in amáze; his lórdship [16] túrned all mánner of cólours, my lády fell into a swoon; but Sir Tómkyn, dráwing his sword, swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood.«

»Well,« repliéd our peéress, »this I can say, that the dútchess néver told me a syllable of the mátter, and I beliéve her grace would keep nóthing a sécret from me. This you may depénd upón as a fact [17], that the next mórning my lord duke cried out three times to his valet-de-chámbre, Jérnigan! Jérnigan! Jérnigan! bring me my gárters.«

But préviously I should have méntioned the véry impolite behávior of Mr. Búrchell, who, dúring this discoúrse, sat with his face túrned to the fire, and at the conclúsion of évery séntence, would cry out

15 *The whole rout*, die ganze Gesellschaft. Der Name *rout* (verwandt mit dem Deutschen Rotte, und von Johnson erklärt durch a clamorous multitude, a rabble, a tumultuous crowd) ist den grofsen Assembleen beigelegt worden, welche die Englischen Damen anstellen, und bei denen sie in Hinsicht der Einladungen so mit einander wetteifern, dafs ihre Zimmer die gebetenen Gäste oft nicht fassen können.

16 *His lordship.* — *Lord* ist der Titel, den man dem eigentlichen Adel in England beilegt, zu welchem die Herzöge, Marquise, Grafen (earls), Vicomte (Viscounts) und Barone gehören. *Lady*, der Titel für die Damen, geht schon tiefer herab. Ihn nämlich bekommen auch die Frauen von Rittern (knights) und die Töchter von Grafen. Spricht man von einem Herzoge oder einer Herzoginn, so bedient man sich nicht nur ihres Titels, sondern bezeichnet sie auch wol durch his grace oder her grace.

17 *This you may depend upon as a fact.* W. Scott hat *depend on.* Zwar heifst es bei Johnson: *Upon* is, in many of its significations, now contracted into *on*, especially in poetry; allein bei *to depend* in obiger Bedeutung möchte wol *upon* den Vorzug verdienen. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a* vor *fact.*

Fudge [18]! an expression which displeased us all, and in some measure damped the rising spirit of the conversation.

»Besides, my dear Skeggs,« continued our peeress, »there is nothing of this in the copy of verses that Dr. Burdock made upon the occasion.« *Fudge!*

»I am surprised at that,« cried Miss Skeggs; »for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own amusement. But can your ladyship favour me with a sight of them [19]?« *Fudge!*

»My dear creature,« replied our peeress, »do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine, to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed, I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces; for, except what he does, and our dear countess at Hanover-square [20], there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature — not a bit of high life among them.« *Fudge!*

»Your ladyship should except,« says t'other,

18 *Fudge.* Von dieser Interjection heiſst es in Johnson's Wörterbuche: An expression of the utmost contempt, usually bestowed on absurd or lying talkers. Im Deutschen kann sie auf mannigfaltige Art ausgedruckt werden; Lindau hat Pah dazu gewählt.

19 *With a sight of them.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *with the sight of them.* Allein auch im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel heiſst es: He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord.

20 *At Hanover-Square.* Einer von den in London befindlichen, groſsen, meistens mit ansehnlichen Häusern umgebenen Plätzen im westlichen Theile von London, nicht weit von Oxfordstreet südlich, in dessen Mitte sich ein Englischer Garten befindet, um den eine eiserne Stakenbefriedigung hergeht, und zu dem nur die Anwohner des Square (d. i. Viereckes) den Schlüssel haben.

»your own things in the Lády's Magazíne [21]. I hope you'll say there's nóthing low-líved there? But I suppóse we are to have no more from that quárter?« *Fudge!*

»Why, my dear,« says the lády, »you know my reáder and compánion has left me to be márried to Cáptain Roach, and as my poor éyes won't súffer me to write myséIf, I have been for some time loóking out for anóther. A próper pérson is no eásy mátter to find, and to be sure thírty pounds a-yeár is a small stipend for a well-bred girl of cháracter [22], that can read, write, and beháve in cómpany; as for the chits aboút town, there is no beáring them aboút one [23].« *Fudge!*

»That I know,« cried Miss Skeggs, »by expérience; for of the three compánions I had this last half-year, one of them refúsed to do plain-work [24] an

21 *Lady's Magazine;* Titel einer für Damen bestimmten Zeitschrift.

22 *A well-bred girl of character*, ein wohlerzogenes Mädchen, das sich zugleich durch seine guten Eigenschaften und den guten Ruf, worin es steht, auszeichnet. Dann heifst *character* auch noch, wie es aus dem gleich Folgenden erhellet, ein gutes Zeugnifs.

23 *There is no bearing them about one.* Will der Engländer anzeigen, dafs etwas unmöglich sei und durchaus nicht geschehen könne, so verbindet er *there is no* mit dem einfachen Particip des Activs von dem die Handlung bezeichnenden Verbo, als: He is so cunning and adroit a thief that there is no detecting him (W. Irving). If a word is spoken during this awful ceremony, there is no knowing what horrible consequences would ensue (Ebend.). Der Sinn obiger Stelle ist demnach: Es ist nicht möglich, sie um sich zu leiden. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. Neue Aufl. §. 663. Anm. 2).

24 *To do plain-work.* Unter *plain-work* verstehen die Engländer die Verfertigung einfacher Arbeit in Leinwand, z. E. das Nähen von Hemden, Tischtüchern u. s. w. Die

hour in the day; anóther thought twénty-five guíneas a-year too small a sálary; and I was obliged to send awáy the third, becaúse I suspécted an intrigue with the cháplain. Vírtue, my dear Lády Blárney, vírtue is worth ány price; but where is that to be found?« *Fudge!*

My wife had been for a long time all atténtion to this discoúrse, but was particularly struck with the látter part of it. Thírty pounds and twénty-five guíneas a-yeár made fifty-six pounds, five shillings, English móney; all which was, in a mánner, góing a bégging[25], and might eásily be secúred in the fámily. She for a móment stúdied my looks for approbátion; and, to own a truth, I was of opínion, that two such pláces would fit our two daúghters exáctly. Besídes, if the Squire had ány réal affécction for my éldest daúghter, this would be the way to make her évery way[26] quálified for her fórtune. My wife, thérefore, was resólved that we should not be deprived of such advántages for want of assúrance, and undertoók to harángue for the fámily. »I hope,« cried she, »your ládyships will párdon my présent presúmption. It is true, we have no right to preténd to such fávours, but yet it is nátural for me to wish pútting my children fórward in the world. And I will be bold to say, my two girls have had a prétty good educátion and capácity; at least the coúntry can't shew bétter. They can read, write, and cast accoúnts; they under-

künstlichere Näharbeit hat besondere Namen, von denen gleich einige vorkommen.

25 *All which was — going a begging.* Der Redensart *to go a begging* bedient sich der Engländer bei den Sachen, die keinen Herrn finden können, und die keiner scheint haben zu wollen. Sehr gut kann daher obige Stelle übersetzt werden: Die sich gleichsam von selbst anboten.

26 *Every way.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 675.

stánd their neédle, broádstitch, cross-and-change [27], and all mánner of plain work; they can pink, point, and frill [28]; and know sómething of músic; they can do up small clóthes, and work upón cátgut [29]; my éldest can cut páper [30], and my yoúngest has a véry prétty mánner of télling fórtunes upón the cards.« *Fudge!*

27 *They understand their needle, broadstitch, cross-and-change.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *bread stitch.* Lindau übersetzt Plattstich. Es findet derselbe, so wie *cross and change* (welches man durch Kreuz- und Wechselstich ausdrucken kann) bei durchbrochener Arbeit (open work) statt.

28 *They can pink, point and frill.* — *To pink* heißt auszacken, welches vermittelst eines dazu geformten Eisens geschieht. *To point* soll so viel sein als Spitzen klöppeln. *To frill* endlich bedeutet, — wie es auch das Substántiv *frill*, d. i. jabot, Busenkrause, beweist, — etwas in Falten legen, und so die zu Besetzungen erforderlichen Krausen und Zierrathen verfertigen.

29 *They can do up small clothes, and work upon catgut.* — *To do up small clothes* soll so viel sein als kleinere Kleidungsstücke zurecht machen; und *to work upon catgut* ist gleichbedeutend mit to flourish upon catgut im zehnten Kapitel. S. daselbst Anm. 74. Ueber die in dieser Stelle vorkommenden Benennungen weiblicher Arbeiten äußerte sich vor mehreren Jahren eine Engländerinn folgender Maßen: Broadstitch, cross and change, are different stitches or open work upon muslin, at that time in fashion, but not at present. — Pink, point and frill, are other fancyworks, now out of date. Pink was done with irons, made for that purpose. — Point was lace-work, the same as done by the nuns. — Frill was plaited lace. — All these are the fancy works of that time. — To do up small clothes, I suppose, means getting up or ironing muslin linen.

30 *Can cut paper.* Dieses soll sich besonders auf die Geschicklichkeit beziehen, Herzen und ähnliche Figuren aus Papier zu schneiden, auf welche Devisen geschrieben werden, um sie so zu Liebeserklärungen u. s. w. zu gebrauchen.

When she had delívered this prétty piece of éloquence, the two ládies looked at each óther a few minutes [31] in silence, with an air of doubt and impórtance. At last Miss Carolína Wilelmína Amélia Skeggs condescénded to obsérve, »that the young ládies, from the opínion she could form of them from so slight an acquaintance, seémed véry fit for such emplóyments; but a thing of this kind, mádam,« cried she, addréssing my spouse, »requires a thórough examinátion into cháracters, and a more pérfect knówledge of each óther. Not, mádam,« continued she, »that I in the least suspéct the young ládies' vírtue, prúdence, and discrétion; but there is a form in these things, mádam, there is a form.« *Fudge!*

My wife appróved her suspícions véry much, obsérving, that she was véry apt to be suspícious hersélf; but reférred her to all the neighbours for a cháracter: but this our peéress declined, as unnécessary, alléging that her coúsin Thórnhill's recommendátion [32] would be sufficient; and upón this we résted our petition.

CHAPTER XII.

Fórtune seems resólved to húmble the fámily of Wákefield—mortificátions are óften more painful than réal calámities.

When we were retúrned home, the night was dédicated to schémes of fúture cónquest. Déborah exérted much sagácity in conjécturing which of the two girls [33] was likely to have the best place, and

31 *A few minutes.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 542.

32 *That her cousin Thornhill's recommendation.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt das Pronomen *her.* — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 311. — Das gleich folgende *to rest* hat hier die Bedeutung stützen.

33 *Which of the two girls.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743.

most opportúnities of seéing good cómpany. The ónly óbstacle to our preférment was in obtaining the Squire's recommendátion; but he had alreády shewn us too mány instances of his friéndship to doubt of it now. Even in bed my wife kept up the úsual theme: »Well, faith, my dear Chárles, betweén oursélves, I think we have made an éxcellent day's work of it.« — »Prétty well,« cried I, not knówing what to say. — »What, ónly prétty well?« retúrned she: »I think it is véry well. Suppóse the girls should come to make [34] acquaintance of taste in town! This I am assúred of, that Lóndon is the ónly place in the world for all mánner of húsbands. Besides, my dear, stránger things háppen évery day; and as ládies of quality are so táken with my daúghters [35], what will not men of quality be? — *Entre nous*, I protést I like my lády Blárney vástly; so véry obliging. Howéver, Miss Carolína Wilelmína Amélia Skeggs has my warm heart. But yet, when they came to talk of pláces in town, you saw at once how I nailed them [36]. Tell me, my dear, don't you think I did for my children there?«—»Ay,« retúrned I, not knówing well what to think [37] of the mátter; »heáven grant they may be both the bétter

Anm. 1). — In Hinsicht des gleich folgenden *was likely to have* s. daselbst §. 638.

34 *The girls should come to make.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 815.

35 *Are so taken with my daughters.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *are so greatly taken* etc. — *To be taken with* — heifst, von etwas eingenommen sein.

36 *How I nailed them.* — Von *to nail* ist die eigentliche Bedeutung annageln. Der figürlichen erwähnt das Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue unter *nailed*, wo dieses Wort erklärt wird durch secured, fixed; unter Beibringung dieses Beispiels: He offered me a decus (a crown piece), and I nailed him, i. e. I struck or fixed him.

37 *Not knowing well what to think.* S. Engl. Sprachl §. 870.

for it this day three months [38]!« This was one of those observátions I made to impréss my wife with an opinion of my sagácity; for if the girls succeéded, then it was a píous wish fulfilled; but if ány thing unfórtunate ensuéd, then it might be loóked upón as a próphecy. All this conversátion, howéver, was ónly prepáratory to anóther scheme, and indeéd I dreáded as much. This was nóthing less than that, as we were [39] now to hold up our heads a little higher in the world, it would be próper to sell the colt, which was grown old, at a neighbouring fair, and buy us a horse that would cárry single or doúble [40] upón an occásion, and make a prétty appeárance at church, or upón a visit. This at first I oppósed stoútly, but it was as stoútly defénded. Howéver, as I weákened, my antágonist * gained strength, till at last it was resólved to part with him [41].

As the fair háppened on the fóllowing day, I had inténtions of góing mysélf; but my wife persuáded me that I had got a cold, and nóthing could prevail upón her to permit me from home. »No, my dear,« said she, »our son Móses is a discreét boy, and can buy and sell to véry good advántage; you know all our great bárgains are of his púrchasing [42]. He álways

38 *This day three months*, d. i. heute über drei Monate. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. Anm. 2).

39 *Than that, as we were.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *that*, welches aber wegen der Entfernung des von *than* abhängigen Satzes schwerlich zu billigen ist.

40 *That would carry single or double.* S. Anmerk. 95 zum zehnten Kapitel.

* *My antagonist.* W. Scott hat *my antagonists.*

41 *To part with him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 268.

42 *All our great bargains are of his purchasing.* Da *to buy a bargain* eben so viel ist als to make a bargain, *to purchase* aber mit *to buy* die nämliche Bedeutung hat, so heifst auch *to purchase a bargain*, einen Handel schliefsen

stands out and higgles[43], and actually tires them till he gets a bargain.«

As I had some opinion of my son's prudence, I was willing enough to entrust him with this commission: and the next morning I perceived his sisters mighty busy in fitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, brushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins[44]. The business of the toilet being over, we had at last the satisfaction of seeing him mounted upon the colt, with a deal-box before him to bring home groceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder-and-lightning[45], which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gosling green; and his sisters had tied his hair with a broad black ribbon. We all followed him several paces from the door, bawling after him, »Good luck! good luck!« till we could see him no longer[46].

oder treffen, einen Kauf machen. — Liudau übersetzt: Er hat ja alle unsere grofsen Einkäufe gemacht. — Eben so heifst das gleich folgende *till he gets a bargain*, bis er einen Kauf zu Stande bringt, oder auch, einen guten Kauf macht.

43 *He stands out and higgles. To stand out* heifst, fest und unerschütterlich bei seinem Worte bleiben, wie z. B. in folgender Stelle: He has had the impudence to tell me, nay to stand it out to my face, that your Ladyship is that woman, that runs about the country with the Pretender (Fielding). Der Sinn ist also: Er bleibt bei seinem Worte (seinem Gebot oder seiner Forderung), und handelt oder feilscht u. s. w.

44 *Cocking his hat with pins. — To cock a hat* heifst einen Hut aufstutzen, aufkrämpen; und *a cocked hat* ist daher ein dreieckiger Hut. — Der Hut des Moses wurde so mit Stecknadeln aufgestutzt.

45 *They call thunder-and-lightning:* wegen seiner aus Dunkel und Hell gemischten Farbe. — Das gleich folgende *gosling green* ist gänsegrün.

46 *No longer.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 889, 2).

He was scárcely gone, when Mr. Thórnhill's bútler came to congrátulate us upón our good fórtune, sáying, that he overheárd his young máster méntion our námes with great commendátion.

Good fórtune seémed resólved not to come alóne. Anóther foótman from the same fámily fóllowed, with a card for my daúghters, impórting, that the two ládies had received such pleásing accoúnts from Mr. Thórnhill of us all, that, áfter a few prévious inquíries, they hóped to be pérfectly sátisfied. »Ay,« cried my wife, »I now see it is no eásy mátter to get ínto the fámilies of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Móses says, one may go to sleep [47].« — To this piece of húmour, for she inténded it for wit, my daúghters asséented with a loud laugh of pleásure. In short, such was her satisfáction at this méssage, that she áctually put her hand ínto her pócket [48], and gave the méssenger séven-pence hálfpenny.

47 *When one once gets in* etc. Hier hätte man erwarten sollen, when one once is got in etc. — Ueber *one* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 687. — *One may go to sleep* haben Cooke und W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *one may go sleep*, so wie im siebenten Kapitel in allen Ausgaben *and so go help your mother*, und im dreizehnten *but go seek adventure* sich findet. S. darüber Engl. Sprachl. §. 957.

48 *Put her hand into her pocket.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht *in her pocket*, ungeachtet in der erstern im vierten Kapitel (S. 43) die gewöhnliche Lesart, *to put in the poor's box*, in *to put into the poor's box* verändert worden ist. Da in einigen Ausgaben obige Lesart sich fand, so schien sie beibehalten werden zu müssen, wenn auch gleich wieder *I would throw them in the fire* regelwidrig gefunden wird. Wie sehr die Engländer in dem Gebrauch der Präpositionen *in* und *into* schwanken, ergibt sich schon aus der Vergleichung folgender Stellen: It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands (Ch. VII. S. 65). The draught was signed and put into my hands (Ch. XIV.). But now, that you have put it into

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was Mr. Búrchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ónes a pénnyworth of ginger-bread each, which my wife undertoók to keep for them, and give them by létters at a time[49]. He

my head etc. (Ch. XVI.). An opportunity of putting her scheme in execution (Ebend.). He gives her a fairing to put in her hair (Ch. XVII.). It would not put one penny in your purse (Ch. XXVI.). He put an obscene jest-book of his own in the place (Ch. XXVII.). — Auf *to threw* folgt *into* in folgenden Stellen: Sophia had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms (Ch. VIII. S. 76). The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade (Ch. IX. S. 79). The agitations of my mind threw me into a fever (Ch. XVIII.). Im zweiundzwanzigsten Kapitel heiſst es in den gewöhnlichen Ausgaben, I saw the house bursting out in a blaze, und hier hat W. Scott das *in* in *into* verwandelt; und dagegen hat er *in* statt des in den übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *into* in folgender Stelle: One of the horses took it into his head (Ch. X.). In allen übrigen Ausgaben heiſst es wiederum im siebzehnten Kapitel: to raise our spirits into the bargain; bei Cooke findet man aber dafür in the bargain.

49 *To give them by letters at a time.* Auf *ginger-bread* (eigentlich Ingwerbrod), einer Art Kuchen, werden die Buchstaben abgebildet, die man dann den Kindern, so wie sie dieselben kennen, zur Belohnung einzeln (by letters) gibt. (A thin cake of ginger-bread, heiſst es in einer zu Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar, marked in squares like a chess-board, each square impressed with a letter of the alphabet). Gemeiniglich übersetzt man *ginger-bread* durch Pfefferkuchen. Nach Chalmers ist es a kind of farinaceous sweetness made of dough, like that of bread or biscuit, sweetened with treacle, and flavoured with ginger and some aromatic seeds. — Die Bedeutung von *at a time* ist gewöhnlich at one and the same time, als: He had not been absent from home a month at a time (Fielding). She had seldom less than two or three amours at a time (Coventry). Hier ist es aber wol durch jedesmal zu übersetzen. Sie übernahm es, den Kuchen aufzubewahren, und den Kindern jedesmal davon einige Stücke zu geben, so wie sie die darauf abgedruckten Buchstaben würden gekannt haben.

brought my daúghters álso a coúple of bóxes, in which they might keep wáfers, snuff, pátches or éven móney, when they got it. My wife was úsually fond of a weásel-skin purse, as béing the most lúcky [50]; but this by the by. We had still a regárd for Mr. Búrchell, though his late rude behávious was in some meásure displeásing; nor could we now avoid commúnicating our háppiness to him, and áśking his advice: althoúgh we séldom fóllowed advice, we were all reády enoúgh to ask it. When he read the note from the two ládies, he shook his head, and obsérved, that an affaír of this sort demánded the útmost circumspéction. This air of díffidence hígh displeásed my wife. »I néver doúbted, sir,« cried she, »your reádiness to be against my daúghters and me. You have more circumspéction than is wánted. Howéver, I fáncy when we come to ask advice, we shall apply to pérsons who seem to have made use of it themsélves.«— »Whatéver my own cónduct may have been, mádam,« repliéd he, »is not the présent quéstion; though, as I have made no use [51] of advice myself, I should in cónscience give it to those that will.« As I was apprehénsive this ánswer might draw on a reparteé, máking up by abúse what it wánted in wit, I chánged the súbject, by seéming to wónder what could keep our son so long at the fair, as it was now álmost night-fall. »Néver mind our son,« cried my wife; »depénd upón it he knows what he is aboút. I'll wárrant we'll néver see him sell his hen on a raíny day [52].

50 *As being the most lucky.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 838. Anm. 1).

51 *As I have made no use.* Das *as* ist hier die Conjunctio causalis, und der Sinn dieser: Obgleich ich gerade deswegen, weil ich selbst guten Rath nicht befolgt habe, durch mein Gewissen verpflichtet ihn denen geben würde, die ihn wünschen.

52 *You will never see him* etc. d. i. du wirst ihn nie

I have seen him buy such bárgains [53] as would amáze one. I'll tell you a good stóry aboút that, that will make you split your sides with laúghing. But as I live, yónder cómes Móses, withoút a horse, and the box at his back.«

As she spoke, Móses came slówly on foot, and sweáting únder the deál-box, which he had strápped round his shoúlders like a pédlar. »Wélcome! wélcome, Móses! well, my boy, what have you brought us from the fair?« — »I have brought you mysélf,« cried Móses, with a sly look, and résting the box on the drésser [54]. »Ay, Móses,« cried my wife, »that we know, but where is the horse?« — »I have sold him,« cried Móses, »for three pounds five shillings and twó-pence.« — »Well done, my good boy,« retúrned she, »I knew you would touch them off [55]. Betweén oursélves, three pounds five shillings and twó-pence is no bad day's work. Come, let us have it then.« — »I have brought back no móney,« cried Móses again. »I have laid it all out in a bárgain, and here it is,« púlling out a búndle from his breast: »here they are; a gross of green spéctacles, with silver rims and shágreen cá-

einen schlechten Kauf machen sehn. Diese sprichwörtliche Redensart ist daher genommen, weil sich ein Huhn, wenn es durchnäfst ist, durch sein Aeufseres nicht sehr empfiehlt. Lindau gibt dafür: Gewifs, er wird nie eine Katze im Sacke kaufen.

53 *Buy such bargains.* Dafs *to buy a bargain* so viel heifst als einen Kauf machen, einen Handel schliefsen, ist schon bemerkt worden. S. S. 100. Anm. 42.

54 *On the dresser.* — *The dresser*, auch *dresser-board* genannt, ist der Anrichtetisch in der Küche.

55 *You would touch them off.* — *To touch one off* heifst jemand anführen, ihn über das Ohr hauen, oder mit einem mildern Ausdruck, einen scharf mitnehmen, sich tüchtig von ihm bezahlen lassen. *To touch* allein wird im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue erklärt durch to get money from any one.

ses.« — »A gross [56] of green spéctacles!« repeáted my wife, in a faint voice. »And you have párted with the colt, and brought us back nóthing but a gross of green páltry spéctacles!« — »Dear móther,« cried the boy, »why won't you listen to reáson? I had them a dead bárgain [57], or I should not have bought them. The silver rims alóne will sell for doúble the móney.« — »A fig for the silver rims!« cried my wife, in a pássion [58]: »I dare swear they won't sell for abóve half the móney, at the rate of bróken silver, five shillings an ounce [59].« — »You need be únder no uneásiness,« cried I, »aboút sélling the rims, for they are ónly cópper, várnished óver *.« — »What,« cried my wife, »not silver! the rims not silver!« — »No,« cried I, »no more silver than your saúcepan.« — »And so,« retúrned she, »we have párted with the colt, and have ónly got a gross of green spéctacles, with cópper rims and shágreen cáses! A múrrain take such trúmpery [60]. The blóckhead has been impósed upón, and should have known his cómpany bétter!« — »There, my dear,« cried I, »you are wrong; he

56 *A gross*, ein Groſs, Zwölf Dutzend. Goldsmith schrieb *a groce*, welche Schreibungsweise sich auch noch in Cooke's Ausgabe findet. Jetzt ist sie so verdrängt, daſs ihrer nicht einmal Walker mehr erwähnt.

57 *I had them a dead bargain*, d. i. ich bekam sie für ein Spottgeld.

58 *In a passion*, im Zorn. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538.

59 *At the rate of broken silver* etc. — *Broken silver* ist altes Silber. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. § 512.

* *Varnished over*, d. i. mit Silber leicht überstrichen, schwach versilbert.

60 *A murrain take such trumpery.* — Von dem Worte *murrain*, Viehseuche, wird bei Verwünschungen Gebrauch gemacht, als: With a murrain to you, der Henker hole euch! — *Trumpery* erklärt das Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue durch goods of no value, rubbish: es ist also so viel als Plunder.

should not have known them at all.» — »Márry [61], hang the ídiot!« retúrned she, »to bring me such stuff; if I had them, I would throw them in the fire [62].« — »There again you are wrong, my dear,« cried I; »for though they be cópper, we will keep them by us, as cópper spéctacles, you know [63], are bétter than nóthing.«

By this time the unfórtunate Móses was undeceived. He now saw that he had indeéd been impósed upón by a prówling shárper, who, obsérving his figure, had márked him for an eásy prey. I thérefore ásked him the círcumstances [64] of his decéption. He sold the horse, it seems, and wálked the fair [65] in search of anóther. A réverend-loóking man brought him to a tent, únder preténce of háving one to sell. »Here,« contínued Móses, »we met anóther man, véry well dréssed, who desired to bórrow twénty pounds upón these, sáying that he wánted móney, and would dispóse of them for a third of the válue. The first géntleman, who preténded to be my friend, whispered me to buy them, and caútioned me not to let so good an óffer pass. I sent for Mr. Flámborough; and they tálked him up as finely as they did me [66], and so at last we were persuáded to buy the two gross betweén us.«

61 *Marry.* Eine Interjection, oder nach Johnson, a term of asseveration in common use, which was originally, in popish times, a mode of swearing by the Virgin Mary q. d. by Mary.

62 *Throw them in the fire.* Richtiger würde es heifsen *into the fire.* S. die vorhergehende Anm. 48. S. 102.

63 *Copper spectacles, you know.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 951.

64 *Asked him the circumstances.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *him.* S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 572. Anm. 2.

65 *Walked the fair.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 405. Anm. 1.

66 *As finely as they did me.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754. Anm. 2).

CHAPTER XIII.

Mr. Búrchell is found to be an énemy; for he has the cón-fidence to give disagreéable advice.

Our fámily had now made séveral attémpts to be fine; but some unforeseén disáster demólished each as soon as projécted [67]. I endeávoured to take the advántage of évery disappointment, to impróve their good sense, in propórtion as they were frústrated in ambition. »You see, my children,« cried I, »how little is to be got by attémpts to impóse upón the world, in cóping with our bétters. Such as are poor, and will assóciate with none but the rich, are háted by those they avoid, and despised by those they fóllow. Unéqual combinátions are álways disadvantágeous to the weáker side; the rich háving the pleásure, and the poor the inconvéniencies, that resúlt from them. But come, Dick, my boy, and repeát the fáble you were reáding [68] to-dáy, for the good of the cómpany.«

»Once upón a time,« cried the child, »a giant and a dwarf were friends, and kept togéther. They made a bárgain that they néver would forsáke each óther, but go seek advéntures. The first báttle they fought was with two Sáracens; and the dwarf, who was véry courágeous, dealt one of the chámpions a most ángry blow. It did the Sáracen but véry little injury, who, lifting up his sword, fairly struck off the poor dwarf's arm. He was now in a woéful plight; but the giant cóming to his assistance, in a short time left the two Sáracens dead on the plain, and the dwarf

67 *As soon as projected.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.

68 *The fable you were reading.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *that you were reading.* Allein da das folgende *for the good of the company* von dem *repeat the fable* abhangen soll, so ist bei dem Zwischensatze die möglichste Kürze vorzuziehen.

cut off the dead man's head out of spite. They then trávelled on to anóther advénture. This was against three bloódy-minded sátyrs, who were cárrying awáy a dámsel in distréss [69]. The dwarf was not quite so fierce now as befóre; but for all that struck the first blow, which was retúrned by anóther that knócked out his eye; but the giant was soon up with them, and, had they not fled, would cértainly have killed them évery one [70]. They were all véry jóyful for this víctory, and the dámsel who was reliéved fell in love with the giant, and márried him. They now trávelled far, and fárther than I can tell, till they met with a cómpany of róbbers. The giant, for the first time, was fóremost now; but the dwarf was not far behind. The báttle was stout and long. Wherever the giant came, all fell befóre him; but the dwarf had like to have been killed more than ónce. At last the víctory decláred for the two advénturers; but the dwarf lost his leg. The dwarf had now lost an arm, a leg, and an eye, while the giant was withoút a single wound. Upón which he cried out to his little compánion, »My little héro, this is glórious sport; let us get one víctory more, and then we shall have hónour for éver.«—»No,« cries the dwarf, who by this time was grown wiser, »no; I decláre off; I'll fight no more: for I find in évery báttle, that you get all the hónour and rewárds, but all the blows fall upón me.«

I was góing to móralize upón this fáble [71], when our atténtion was cálled off to a warm dispúte betweén my wife and Mr. Búrchell, upón my daúghters'

69 *A damsel in distress.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

70 *Every one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 658.

71 *To moralize upon this fable.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *upon;* es wird auch *to moralize* in der nämlichen Bedeutung ohne diese Präposition gebraucht, als: Fierce warres and faithful loves shall moralize my song (Spencer).

inténded expedition to town. My wife véry strénuously insisted upón the advántages that would resúlt from it. Mr. Búrchell, on the cóntrary, dissuáded her with great árdour, and I stood neúter [72]. His présent dissuásions seémed but the sécond part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the mórning. The dispúte grew high, while poor Déborah, insteád of reásoning strónger, tálked loúder, and at last was obliged to take shélter from a defeát in clámour. The conclúsion of her harángue, howéver, was highly displeásing to us all: she knew, she said, of some who had their sécret reásons [73] for what they advised; but for her part, she wished such to stay awáy from her house for the fúture. — »Mádam,« cried Búrchell, with looks of great compósure, which ténded to infláme her the more, »as for sécret reásons, you are right; I have sécret reásons, which I forbeár to méntion, becaúse you are not áble to ánswer those of which I make no sécret: but I find my vísits here are becóme troúblesome; I'll take my leave thérefore now, and perháps come once more to take a final farewéll when I am quitting the coúntry.« Thus sáying, he took up his hat, nor could the attémpts of Sophía, whose looks seémed to upbraíd his precipitancy, prevént his góing.

When gone, we all regárded each óther for some minutes with confúsion. My wife, who knew herséIf to be the cause, strove to hide her concérn with a fórced smile, and an air of assúrance [74], which I was willing to repróve: »How, wóman,« cried I to her,

72 *I stood neuter.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 769. Anm.

73 *Who have their secret reasons.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *their own secret reasons:* allein diese Verstärkung der besitzanzeigenden Fürwörter ist hier durchaus unpassend.

74 *An air of assurance*, eine Miene, in welcher der Ausdruck der Keckheit liegt.

»is it thus we treat strángers? Is it thus we retúrn their kíndness? Be assúred, my dear, that these were the hárshest words [75], and to me the most unpleásing, that éver escáped your lips.« »Why would he provóke me then?« repliéd she; »but I know the mótives of his advice pérfectly well. He would prevént my girls from góing to town, that he may have [76] the pleásure of my yoúngest daúghter's cómpany here at home. But whatéver háppens, she shall choose bétter cómpany than such low-lived féllows as he.« — »Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?« cried I; »it is véry póssible we may mistáke this man's cháracter; for he seems, upón some occásions, the most finished géntleman I éver knew. — Tell me, Sophía, my girl, has he éver given you ány sécret instances of his attáchment?« — »His conversátion with me, sir,« repliéd my daúghter, »has éver been sénsible, módest, and pleásing. As to aught else; no, néver. Once, indeéd, I remémber to have heard him say, he néver knew a wóman who could find mérit in a man that seémed poor.« — »Such, my dear,« cried I, »is the cómmon cant of all the unfórtunate or ídle. But I hope you have been taught to judge próperly of such men, and that it would be éven mádness to expéct háppiness from one who has been so véry bad an ecónomist of his own. — Your móther and I have now bétter próspects for you. The next winter, which you will próbably spend in town, will give you opportúnities of máking a more prúdent choice.«

What Sophía's refléxions were upón this occásion, I cánnot preténd to detérmine; but I was not dis-

75 *That these were the harshest words.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 713.

76 *He would prevent my daughters — that he may have.* Da hier nur Gedachtes vorgebracht wird, so würde es wol richtiger heifsen *that he might have.*

pleased at the bottom, that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little; but I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

CHAPTER XIV.

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly promised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated, therefore, in full council, which were the easiest methods[77] of raising money; or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished; it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plough, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye: it was therefore determined, that we should dis-

77 *Which were the easiest methods.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *what were etc.* Dieses würde andeuten, dafs sie noch gar nicht darüber nachgedacht hätten, wie sie Geld aufbringen könnten; *which* zeigt an, dafs sie nur unter den verschiedenen, schon ausgemittelten Arten, dieses zu thun, noch eine Auswahl treffen wollten. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 739 flgg.

póse of him, for the púrpose above-méntioned [78], at the neighbouring fair, and, to prevént imposition, that I should go with him mysélf. Though this was one of the first mércantile transáctions in my life, yet I had no doubt of acquitting mysélf [79] with reputátion. The opínion a man forms of his own prúdence is meásured by that of the cómpany he keeps, and as mine was móstly in the fámily way, I had conceíved no unfávourable séntiments of my wórldly wísdom. My wife, howéver, next mórning [80], at párting, áfter I had got some páces from the door, cálled me back to advíse me, in a whísper, to have all my éyes aboút me.

I had, in the úsual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his páces [81]; but for some time had no bídders. At last a chápman approáched, and áfter he had for a good while exámined the horse round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nóthing to say to him [82]; a sécond came up, but obsérving he had a spávin, declared he would not take him for the dríving home; a third perceíved he had a windgall, and would bid no móney; a fourth knew by his eye that he had the botts; a fifth wóndered what a plague I could do at the fair with a

78 *For the purpose above-mentioned.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *purposes*, ungeachtet nur von Einem Zwecke die Rede ist. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 646.

79 *I had no doubt of acquitting myself.* Diese Lesart findet sich in W. Scott's Ausgabe; weniger richtig steht in den übrigen Ausgaben, *I had no doubt about acquitting myself.*

80 *Next morning.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 551.

81 *I had put my horse through all his paces*, ich war mit meinem Pferde im Schritt, im Trott, und im Gallop herumgeritten.

82 *He would have nothing to say to him*, er wollte nichts mit demselben zu thun haben, und sich in keinen Handel einlassen.

blind [83], spávined, gálled hack, that was ónly fit to be cut up for a dóg-kennel. By this time I begán to have a most heárty contémpt for the poor ánimal myself, and was álmost ashámed at the approách of évery cústomer; for though I did not entírely beliéve all the féllows told me, yet I reflécted that the númber of witnesses was a strong presúmption they were right; and St. Grégory upón good works [84], profésses himself to be of the same opínion.

I was in this mórtifying situátion, when a bróther clérgyman, an old acquaíntance, who had álso búsiness at the fair [85], came up, and sháking me by the hand, propósed adjoúrning to a públic-house, and táking a glass of whatéver we could get. I reádily clósed with the óffer, and éntering an álehouse, we were shown into a little back room, where there was ónly a vénerable old man, who sat whólly intént óver a large book, which he was reáding. I néver in my life saw a figure that prepossésses me more fávourably. His locks of sílver gray vénerably sháded his témples, and his green old age seémed to be the resúlt of health and benévolence. However, his présence did not interrúpt our conversátion: my friend and I discoúrsed on the várious turns of fórtune we had met; the Whistónian cóntroversy, my last pámphlet, the archdeácon's reply [86], and the hard meásure that was dealt

83 *With a blind.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *with the blind.*

84 *St. Gregory upon good works.* Der heilige Gregorius in seiner Schrift über die guten Werke. Welcher Gregorius hier gemeint sei, läſst sich nicht bestimmen, da sich von dieser Schrift nirgend Nachricht findet.

85 *At the fair.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *in the fair*, so wie es auch gleich wieder in allen heiſst, *recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair.*

86 *The Archdeacon's reply.* Der Archidiaconus ist ein Stellvertreter des Bischofs, und besorgt als solcher im bi-

me. But our atténtion was in a short time táken off by the appeárance of a youth, who, éntering the room, respéctfully said sómething sóftly to the old stránger. »Make no apólogies, my child,« said the old man: »to do good is a dúty we owe to all our fellow-creátures. Take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will reliéve your distréss, and you are wélcome.« The módest youth shed tears of grátitude, and yet his grátitude was scárcely équal to mine. I could have húgged the good old man in my arms, his benévolence pleased me so. He contínued to read, and we resúmed our conversátion, until my compánion, áfter some time, recollécting that he had búsiness to transáct in the fair, prómised to be soon back; ádding, that he álways desired to have as much of Dr. Prímrose's cómpany as póssible. The old géntleman heáring my name méntioned [87], seémed to look at me with atténtion for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respéctfully demánded if [88] I was ány way reláted to the great Prímrose, that courágeous monógamist, who had been the búlwark of the church. Néver did my heart feel sincérer rápture, than at that móment. »Sir,« cried I, »the applaúse of so good a man as I am sure you are, adds to that háppiness in my breast which your benévolence has alreády excíted. You behóld befóre you, sir, that Dr. Prímrose, the monógamist, whom you have been pleásed to call great. You here see that unfórtunate divíne, who has so long, and it would ill becóme me to say succéssfully, fought against the deuterógamy [89]

schöflichen Sprengel manche Geschäfte desselben in Hinsicht der kirchlichen Aufsicht.

87 *Hearing my name mentioned.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

88 *Demanded if.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941.

89 *Against the deuterogamy.* Deuterogamie, der Monogamie entgegengesetzt, ist die Lehrmeinung, der zufolge es einem Geistlichen verstattet ist, zur zweiten Ehe zu schreiten.

of the age.« — »Sir,« cried the stránger, struck with awe, »I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiósity, sir; I beg párdon.« — »Sir,« cried I, grásping his hand, »you are so far from displeásing me by your familiárity, that I must beg you'll accépt my friéndship, as you alreády have my esteém.« — »Then with grátitude I accépt the óffer,« cried he, squeézing me by the hand, »thou glórious pillar of unsháken órthodoxy! and do I behóld —« I here interrúpted what he was góing to say; for though, as an aúthor, I could digést no small share of fláttery, yet now my módesty would permit no more. Howéver, no lóvers in románce éver ceménted a more instantáneous friéndship. We tálked upón séveral súbjects; at first, I thought him ráther devoút [90] than leárned, and begán to think he despised all húman dóctrines as dross. Yet this no way léssened him in my esteém; for I had for some time begún privately to hárbour such an opínion myself. I thérefore took occásion to obsérve, that the world in géneral begán to be blámeably indifferent as to dóctrinal mátters, and fóllowed húman speculátions too much. »Ay, sir,« repliéd he, as if he had reserved all his leárning to that móment. — »Ay, sir, the world is in its dótage, and yet the cosmógony or creátion of the world has púzzled philósophers of all áges. What a médley of opínions have they not broáched upón the creátion of the world? Sanchoniáthon, Manétho, Berósus, and Océllus Lucánus [91], have all attémpted it

90 *I thought him rather devout.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *I thought he seemed rather devout.*

91 *Sanchoniathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus.* — Der erste der hier genannten Schriftsteller, Sanchoniathon, war ein Phönizier, gebürtig aus Berytus, oder nach andern aus Tyrus. Einige versetzen ihn in das Zeitalter der Semiramis (2058 v. C. G.), andere behaupten, er habe 800 Jahre später gelebt. Die ihm zugeschriebenen

in vain. The látter has these words: *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan* [92], which imply that all things have neither beginning nor end. Manétho álso, who lived aboút the time of Nebuchádon-Asser — Asser béing a Syriac word, úsually appliéd as a súrname to the kings of that coúntry, as Téglat Pháel-Asser, Nábon-Asser [93] — he, I say, fórmed a conjécture équally absúrd; for as we úsually say, *ek to biblion kubernetes* [94], which impliés that books will néver teach the world; so he attémpted to invéstigate—But, sir, I ask párdon — I am stráying from the quéstion.« That he áctually was; nor could I, for my life, see how the

Werke hat angeblich Philo von Biblus ins Griechische übersetzt, von welcher Uebersetzung auch noch Fragmente vorhanden sind. — Der Zweite, Manetho, war ein Aegyptier, lebte zu den Zeiten des Ptolemäus Philadelphus (284 v. C. G.), und machte sich als Historiker und Philosoph bekannt. — Berosus, ein Zeitgenoſs des Manetho, war ein Chaldäer und Priester des Belus. Von seiner Geschichte der Chaldäer haben sich nur Fragmente erhalten. — Ocellus Lucanus endlich, über dessen Zeitalter man ungewiſs ist, der aber nach dem Urtheile der vorzüglichsten Kritiker vor dem Plato lebte, war aus Lucanien gebürtig. Von seinen Schriften ist nur die über die Natur des Weltalls auf uns gekommen.

92 *Anarchon* etc. Die Griechischen Worte sind eigentlich folgende: ἄναρχον ἄρα καὶ ἀτελεύτητον τὸ πᾶν, d. i. das Weltall ist ohne Anfang und ohne Ende.

93 *Nebuchadon-Asser* etc. Nebucadnezar, König von Babylon vom Jahre 604 v. C. G. an. — *Teglat-Phael-Asser*, d. i. Tiglat-Pileser, Assyrischer König von 741 bis 724 v. C. G. — *Nabon-Asser*, d. i. Nabonassor, von Assyrien abhängiger König von Babylon 747 v. C. G.

94 *Ek to biblion kubernetes.* — Sollte vielleicht Goldsmith geschrieben haben: *ek tou bibliou kubernetes*, d. i. ἐκ τοῦ βιβλίου κυβερνήτης, welches einen Mann bezeichnen würde, der ohne Beihülfe der Erfahrung bloſs aus Büchern sich die einem Steuermanne nothwendigen Kenntnisse verschafft hätte, und so nur einen schlechten Steuermann abgeben würde?

création of the world had ány thing to do with the búsiness I was tálking of; but it was sufficient to shew me that he was a man of létters, and I now réverenced him the more. I was resólved thérefore to bring him to the toúch-stone; but he was too mild and too géntle to conténd for víctory. Whenéver I made ány observátion that loóked like a chállenge to cóntroversy, he would smile, shake his head, and say nóthing; by which I understoód he could say much if he thought próper. The súbject thérefore insénsibly chánged from the búsiness of antíquity to that which brought us both to the fair [95]; mine, I told him, was to sell a horse, and, véry lúckily indeéd, his was to buy one for one of his ténants. My horse was soon produced, and in fine we struck a bárgain. Nóthing now remaíned but to pay me, and he accórdingly púlled out a thírty pound note [96] and bid me change it. Not béing in a capácity of complying with his demánd, he órdered his foótman to be cálled up, who made his appeárance in a véry genteél livery. »Here, Abraham,« cried he, »go and get gold for this; you'll do it at neighbour Jáckson's, or ány where.« While the féllow was gone, he entertained me with a pathétic harángue on the great scárcity of sílver, which I undertoók to impróve, by deplóring álso the great scárcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham retúrned, we had both agreéd that móney was néver so hard to be come at as now. Abraham retúrned to infórm us, that he had been óver the whole fair, and could not get change, though he had óffered half-a-

95 *Brought us both to the fair.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *both.*

96 *A thirty pound note*, eine Banknote von dreifsig Pfund Sterling. In England sind bekanntlich von der Londoner Bank ausgestellte Banknoten gleich dem baaren Gelde im Umlauf.

crown [97] for dóing it. This was a véry great disappointment to us all; but the old géntleman háving paúsed a little, ásked me if I knew one Sólomon Flámborough in my part of the coúntry: upón replying that he was my next-door neighbour, »If that be the case then,« retúrned he, »I beliéve we shall deal. You shall have a draught [98] upón him páyable at sight; and let me tell you, he is as warm a man [99] as ány within five míles round him. Hónest Sólomon and I have been acquaínted for mány years togéther. I remémber I álways beat him at three jumps [100]; but he could hop upón one leg fárther than I.« A draught upón my neighbour was to me the same as móney; for I was sufficiently convínced of his abílity. The draught was sígned and put ínto my hands, and Mr. Jénkinson, the old géntleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, old Bláckberry, trótted off véry well pleased with each óther.

After a short ínterval, béing left to reflection, I begán to recollect that I had done wrong in táking a draught from a stránger, and so prúdently resólved upón fóllowing the púrchaser, and háving back my horse. But this was now too late; I thérefore made diréctly hómewards, resólving to get the draught cháng-

97 *Half-a-crown.* — *A crown* ist der vierte Theil eines Pfund Sterlings oder fünf Schillinge.

98 *A draught.* Dieses ist die gewöhnliche Schreibungsweise. Man hat dafür angefangen *draft* zu schreiben, wie es auch W. Scott thut; allein Johnson und Walker tadeln dieses. Draft, heifst es bei beiden, is a corrupt spelling of draught.

99 *As warm a man.* — Im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue wird *warm* erklärt durch rich, in good circumstances. Weiter unten kömmt es auch in der Bedeutung great vor, in dem Satze nämlich: She proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes etc.

100 *At three jumps.* Ein Kinderspiel, um zu sehen, wer mit drei Sprüngen am weitesten kommen kann

ed into móney at my friend's as fast as póssible. I found my hónest neighbour smóking his pipe at his own door, and infórming him that I had a small bill upón him, he read it twice óver. »You can read the name, I suppóse,« cried I, »Ephraim Jénkinson.« — »Yes,« retúrned he, »the náme is written plain enoúgh, and I know the géntleman too — the greátest rascal únder the cánopy of heáven. This is the véry same rógue who sold us the spéctacles. Was he not a vénerable-looking man, with gray hair, and no flaps to his pócket-holes? And did he not talk a long string of leárning aboút Greek, and cosmógony, and the world? To this I repliéd with a groan. »Ay,« continued he, »he has but that one piece of leárning in the world, and he álways talks it awáy [1] whenéver he finds a schólar in cómpany; but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.«

Though I was alreády sufficiently mórtified, my greátest strúggle was to come, in fácing my wife and daúghters. No trúant [2] was éver more afraid of retúrning to school, there to behóld the máster's vísage, than I was of góing home. I was detérmined, howéver, to anticipate their fúry, by first fálling into a pássion mysélf.

But, alás! upón éntering, I found the fámily no way dispósed for báttle. My wife and girls were all in tears, Mr. Thórnhill háving been there that day to infórm them, that their joúrney to town was entirely óver. The two ládies háving heard repórts of us from some malicious pérson aboút us [3], were that day set

1 *And always talks it away.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *away*, aber sprachwidrig.

2 *No truant.* — To play the truant, heißt es bei Chalmers, is, in schools, to stay from school without leave.

3 *From some malicious person about us.* In Cooke's

out for Lóndon. He could neither discóver the tendency, nor the aúthor of these; but whatéver they might be, or whoéver might have broáched them, he continued to assúre our fámily of his friéndship and protéction. I found, thérefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignátion, as it was eclipsed in the greátness of their own. But what perpléxed us most, was to think who could be so base as to aspérse the cháracter of a fámily so hármless as ours — too húmble to excite énvy, and too inoffénsive to creáte disgúst.

CHAPTER XV.

All Mr. Búrchell's villany at once detécted. The fólly of béing over-wise.

That évening, and part of the fóllowing day, was emplóyed[4] in fruítless attémpts to discóver our énemies: scárcely a fámily in the neighbourhood but[5] incúrred our suspícions, and each of us had reásons for our opinion best known to oursélves[6]. As we

Ausgabe vermifst man *about us*, ohne dafs jedoch der Sinn dadurch litte.

4 *That evening, and part of the following day, was employed.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 782. Anm 1). In Cooke's Ausgabe ist *was* jedoch in *were* verwandelt, welches auch fast den Vorzug verdient. So heifst es gleichfalls im Tom Jones (B. VII. Ch. XII.): Their whole concern and attention were employed about the bloody object on the floor.

5 *Scarcely a family in the neighbourhood but.* Eigentlich hätte W. Scott auch hier *there was* vor *scarcely* einschalten sollen, so wie es von ihm im dritten Kapitel in dem Satze geschehen ist: That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter but etc. S. ferner Engl. Sprachl. §. 934. Anm. 5).

6 *Each of us had reasons* etc. Es müfste heifsen: *Each of us had reasons for his opinion best known to himself.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 668.

were in this perpléxity, one of our little boys, who had been pláying abroád, brought in a létter-case, which he found [7] on the green. It was quickly known to belóng to Mr. Búrchell, with whom it had been seen; and, upón examinátion, contained some hints upón different súbjects; but what particularly engáged our atténtion, was a seáled note, superscribed, »The cópy of a létter to be sent [8] to the ládies at Thórnhill-Cástle.« It ínstantly occúrred, that he was the base infórmer, and we deliberated whéther [9] the note should not be broke ópen. I was against it; but Sophía, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much báseness, insisted upón its béing read. In this she was séconded by the rest of the fámily, and at their joint solicitátion I read as fóllows:

»Ládies, — The beárer will sufficiently sátisfy you as to the pérson from whom this comes: one at least the friend of ínnocence, and reády to prevént its béing sedúced. I am infórmed for a truth, that you have some inténtion of bringing [10] two young ládies to town, whom I have some knówledge of, únder the cháracter of compánions. As I would neither have simplicity impósed upón [11], nor vírtue contáminated, I must óffer it as my opínion that the impropriety of such a step will be atténded with dángerous cónsequences. It has néver been my way to treat the ínfamous or the lewd with sevérity; nor should I now have táken this méthod of explaining myséIf, or re-

7 *Which he found.* Richtiger wäre wol gewesen *which he had found.*

8 *The copy of a letter to be sent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 823.

9 *We deliberated whether.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941. Anm.

10 *Some intention of bringing* S Engl Sprachl. §. 643.

11 *I would neither have simplicity imposed upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 849.

próving fólly, did it not aim at guilt. Take thérefore the admonition of a friend, and sériously refléct on the cónsequences of introdúcing infamy and vice into retreáts, where peace and innocence have hitherto resided.«

Our doubts were now at an end. There seémed indeéd sómething ápplicable to both sides in this létter, and its cénsures might as well be reférred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malícious meáning was óbvious, and we went no fárther. My wife had scárcely pátience to hear me to the end, but railed at the wríter with unrestraíned reséntment. Olívia was équally sevére, and Sophía seémed pérfectly amázed at his báseness. As for my part, it appeáred to me one of the vilest instances of unprovóked ingrátitude I had éver met with [12]; nor could I accoúnt for it in ány óther mánner than by impúting it to his desíre of detaining my yoúngest daúghter in the coúntry to have the more fréquent opportúnities of an interview. In this mánner we all sat rúminating upón schémes of véngeance, when our óther little boy came rúnning in to tell us, that Mr. Búrchell was approáching at the óther end of the field. It is eásier to conceive than descríbe the cómplicated sensátions which are felt from the pain of a récent injury, and the pleásure of approáching véngeance. Though our inténtions were ónly to upbraíd him with his ingrátitude, yet it was resólved to do it in a mánner that would be pérfectly cútting. For this púrpose we agreéd to meet him with our úsual smíles, to chat in the beginning with more than órdinary kíndness, to amúse him a little; and then, in the midst of the flattering calm, to burst upón him like an eárth-quake, and overwhélm him with the sense of his own báseness. This béing resólved upón, my wife undertoók

12 *I had ever met with.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *ever.*

to mánage the búsiness hersélf, as she réally had some tálents for such an undertáking. We saw him approách; he éntered, drew a chair, and sat down. »A fine day, Mr. Búrchell.« — »A véry fine day, dóctor; though I fáncy we shall have some rain, by the shoóting of my corns.« — »The shoóting of your horns,« cried my wife, in a loud fit of laúghter, and then ásked párdon for béing fond of a joke. »Dear mádam,« repliéd he, »I párdon you with all my heart; for I protést I should not have thought it a joke, had you not told me.« — »Perháps not, sir,« cried my wife, winking at us; »and yet I dare say you can tell us how mány jókes go to an ounce.« — »I fáncy, mádam,« retúrned Búrchell, »you have been reáding a jést-book this mórning, that ounce of jokes is so véry good a conceit: and yet, mádam, I had ráther see [13] half an ounce of understánding.« — »I beliéve you might,« cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her; »And yet I have seen some men preténd to understánding, that have véry little.« — »And no doubt,« repliéd her antágonist, »you have known ládies set up for wit [14] that had none.« I quickly begán to find, that my wife was likely to gain but little at this búsiness; so I resólved to treat him in a style of more sevérity mysélf. »Both wit and understánding,« cried I, »are trifles withoút intégrity; it is that which gives válue to évery cháracter. The

13 *I had rather see.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 811. — Zur Erklärung obiger Stelle die Scherze betreffend, findet man hier folgende Bemerkung beigebracht: Mrs. Primrose was too delicate to make use of the vulgar expression addressed to persons who pretend to more wit than they have, viz. „they know how many f — s go to an ounce."

14 *Set up for wit.* — *To set up* heißt nach Johnson eigentlich to begin a trade openly. Hier ist der Sinn: Ohne Zweifel haben Sie Frauen gekannt, welche auf Witz Anspruch machten, und doch keinen hatten.

ignorant peásant withoút fault, is greáter than the philósopher with mány; for what is génius or coúrage withoút a heart?

»An hónest man's the nóblest work of God.«

»I álways held that háckneyed máxím of Pope [15],« retúrned Mr. Búrchell, »as véry unwórthy a man of génius, and a base desértion of his own superiórity. As the reputátion of books is raised, not by their freédom from defect, but the greátness of their beaúties; so should that of men be prized, not for their exémption from fault, but the size of those virtues they are possésed of. The schólar may want prúdence; the státesman may have pride, and the chámpion ferócity; but shall we prefér to these the low mechánic, who labóriously plods on through life withoút cénsure or applaúse? We might as well prefér the tame corréct paintings of the Flémish school [16],

15 *That hackneyed maxim of Pope.* Das Particip *hackneyed* hat hier mit dem Adjectiv *hackney* gleiche Bedeutung, und heifst so viel als common, much used, auf Deutsch also abgenutzt, abgedroschen. — Alexander Pope, dieser berühmte Englische Dichter, wurde zu London im Jahre 1688 geboren, und starb 1744. S. Bouterwek's Gesch. der Poesie u. Beredsamkeit. Bd. 8. S. 109 flgg.

16 *The Flemish school.* Unter Schule verstehen die Liebhaber der zeichnenden Künste eine Folge von Künstlern, welche bei einem gemeinschaftlichen Ursprunge auch etwas gemeinschaftliches in ihrer Manier und ihrem Stile haben. Unter diesen Schulen ist die Römische die älteste und wichtigste, und zeichnet sich vor den übrigen durch das Grofse im Geschmack und im Ausdruck, durch die erhöhete Gattung des Schönen, und durch die Richtigkeit in der Zeichnung aus. Man macht ihren Anfang mit Pietro Perugino (gebürtig aus Città della Piave, geb. 1446, gest. 1524), dessen eigentlicher Familienname Pietro Vannoci war, der den Beinamen Perugino aber deswegen annahm, weil er in Perugia das Bürgerrecht erhalten hatte. — Unter der Flamländischen Schule versteht man insgemein die berühmten Maler und Bildhauer der sogenannten Spanischen Niederlande. Den

to the erróneous, but sublime animátions of the Róman péncil.«

»Sir,« repliéd I, »your présent observátion is just, when there are shining vírtues and minúte defécts; but when it appeárs that great vices are oppósed in the same mind to as extraórdinary vírtues, such a cháracter desérves contémpt.«

»Perháps,« cried he, »there may be some such mónsters as you describe, of great vices joined to great vírtues; yet in my prógress through life, I néver yet found one instance of their existence: on the cóntrary, I have éver perceived, that where the mind was capácious, the affféctions were good. And indeéd Próvidence seems kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debílitate the understánding, where the heart is corrúpt, and diminish the pówer, where there is the will to do míschief. This rule seems to exténd éven to óther ánimals; the little vérmin race are éver treácherous, crúel, and cówardly; whilst those endówed with strength and pówer, are génerous, brave, and géntle.«

»These observátions sound well,« retúrned I, »and yet it would be eásy this móment to point out a man,« and I fixed my eye steádfastly upón him, »whose head and heart form a most detéstable cóntrast. Ay, sir,« contínued I, raísing my voice, »and I am glad to have this opportúnity of detécting him in the midst of his fáncied secúrity. Do you know

Theil der Kunst, der auf dem Gebrauch und der Behandlung der Farben beruht, hat diese Schule nach dem Urtheile der vorzüglichsten Kunstrichter aufs Höchste gebracht, insofern man darunter diefs versteht, dafs man völlig die Natur erreicht. In Ansehung der Zeichnung aber sollen sich auch die gröfsten Meister derselben selten über das Gewöhnliche erhoben, und nur immer das gegeben haben, was ihnen die vor ihren Augen liegende Natur darbot. Als die vorzüglichsten Männer dieser Schule nennt man Rubens und van Dyk.

this, sir — this pócket-book? — »Yes, sir,« retúrned he, with a face of impénetrable assúrance; »that pócket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it.« — »And do you know,« cried I, »this létter? Nay, néver fálter, man; but look me full in the face; I say, do you know this létter? — »That létter,« repliéd he; « »yes, it was I that wrote that létter.« — »And how could you,« said I, »so básely, so ungrátefully presúme to write this létter?« — »And how came you,« repliéd he, with looks of unpáralleled effróntery, »so básely to presúme to break ópen this létter? Don't you know, now, I could hang you all for this? All that I have to do, is to swear at the next jústices [17], that you have been guílty of breáking ópen the lock of my pócket-book, and so hang you all up at this door.« This piece of unexpécted insolence raised me to such a pitch that I could scárcely góvern my pássion. »Ungráteful wretch! be gone, and no lónger pollúte my dwélling with thy báseness. Be gone [18]! and néver let me see thee again: go from my door, and the ónly púnishment I wish thee is an alármed

17 *At the next justice's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 593. Es ist hier die Rede von einem Friedensrichter (justice of the peace). In Hervey's New System of Geography Vol. II. S. 504 heifst es: The commitment of malefactors is made by a justice of the peace, who examines witnesses to the fact upon oath; and if the evidence appears plain, he makes a mittimus, and sends the malefactor to prison, where he continues till the next assizes. — There are justices of the peace in every county, and such in whom the king is supposed to have a greater confidence are stiled justices of the quorum, because in their dedimus are these words, quorum A. B. unum esse volumus; which signifies that no business of consequence must be transacted unless with the concurrence of one of these. Their office is to call before them, examine, and commit to prison all murderers, thieves, vagabonds, and all disturbers of the peace.

18 *Be gone.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 804. Anm.

cónscience, which will be a sufficient torméntor!« So sáying, I threw him his pócket-book, which he took up with a smile, and shútting the clasps with the útmost compósure, left us quite astónished at the serénity of his assúrance. My wife was particularly enráged that nóthing could make him ángry, or make him seem ashámed [19] of his villanies. »My dear,« cried I, willing to calm those pássions that had been raised too high amóng us, »we are not to be surprised that bad men want shame; they ónly blush at béing detécted in dóing good, but glóry in their vices.

»Guilt and Shame (says the allégory), were at first compánions, and in the beginning of their joúrney inséparably kept togéther. But their únion was soon found to be disagreéable and inconvénient to both: Guilt gave Shame fréquent uneásiness, and Shame óften betráyed the sécret conspíracies of Guilt. After long disagreément, thérefore, they at length consénted to part for éver. Guilt bóldly wálked fórward alóne, to overtáke Fate, that went befóre in the shape of an execútioner; but Shame, béing náturally timorous, retúrned back to keep cómpany with Vírtue, which in the beginning of their joúrney they had left behind. — Thus, my children, áfter men have trávelled through a few stáges in vice, Shame forsákes them, and retúrns back to wait upón the few vírtues they have still remaining« [20].

19 *Make him seem ashamed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *seem.*

20 *The few virtues they have still remaining.* So steht in Cooke's und auch in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in andern findet man *the few virtuous that are still remaining.* Genau erwogen scheint diese Lesart den Vorzug zu verdienen. Denn wenn die Scham diejenigen Menschen, die schon eine Strecke weit auf dem Wege des Lasters fortgewandelt sind, verläfst, wie kann da gesagt werden, dafs sie zu den wenigen Tugenden zurückkehre, die ihnen noch übrig sind? Dagegen ist

CHAPTER XVI.

The Fámily use art, which is oppósed by still greáter *.

Whatéver might have been Sophía's sensátions, the rest of the fámily were eásily consóled [21] for Mr. Búrchell's ábsence, by the cómpany of our lándlord, whose visits now becáme more fréquent and lónger. Though he had been disappointed in procúring my daúghters the amúsements of the town, as he designed, he took évery opportúnity of supplying them with those little recreátions which our retirement would admit of. He úsually came in the mórning, and while my son and I fóllowed our occupátions abroád, he sat with the fámily at home, and amúsed them by describing the town, with évery part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeát all the observátions that were retailed in the átmosphere of the pláy-houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote, long befóre they made their way [22] into the jést-books. The íntervals betweén conversátion were emplóyed in teáching my daúghters piquét, or sómetimes in sétting my two little ónes to box, to make them *sharp* [23], as he cálled it: but the hópes of háving him for a son-ín-láw, in some meásure blínded us to all his imperféctions. It must be ówned, that my wife laid a thoú-

der Gedanke richtig, dafs die Scham die lasterhaften Menschen verläfst, und sich den wenigen tugendhaften zugesellt, die noch vorhanden sind.

* *Opposed by still greater.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *with still greater.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1010. Anm. 2).

21 *Were easily consoled.* In mehreren Ausgaben steht *was easily consoled.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 780.

22 *Before they made their way.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *their.*

23 *To make them sharp*, d. i. nach Johnson, fierce, ardent, fiery.

sand schémes to entráp him; or to speak more tén-derly, úsed évery art to mágnify the mérit of her daúghter. If the cákes at tea ate short and crisp [24], they were made by Olívia; if the goóseberry-wine was well knit [25], the goóseberries were of her gáthering; it was her fingers which gave the pickles [26] their pecúliar green; and in the composition of a púdding, it was her júdgment that mixed the ingrédients. Then the poor wóman would sómetimes tell the Squire, that she thought him and Olívia extrémely of a size [27], and would bid both stand up to see which was the tállest [28]. These instances of cúnning, which she thought impénetrable, yet which évery bódy saw through, were véry pleásing to our benefáctor, who

24 *Ate short and crisp.* Wie *to sell* nicht blofs verkaufen heifst, sondern auch verkauft werden, abgehen, so bedeutet auch *to eat* nicht allein essen, sondern auch sich essen lassen, beim Essen von einer gewissen Beschaffenheit befunden werden. *Short* und *crisp* haben fast die nämliche Bedeutung; und Johnson selbst erklärt jedes dieser Wörter durch brittle, friable. Lindau übersetzt: Waren die Kuchen zum Thee scharf und bröcklich.

25 *If the gooseberry-wine was well knit.* — *To knit* heifst vereinigen, verbinden. — Um den Wein schmackhaft zu machen, werden mit dem Safte der Stachelbeeren mehrere Ingredienzien, als Zucker, Gewürze u. s. w. vermischt; und wenn diese Bestandtheile gehörig aufgelöst und mit einander verbunden sind, so sagt man, *the wine is well knit.*

26 *It was her fingers which gave the pickles.* Unter *pickles* versteht man, wie schon bemerkt worden ist, die in einer Salz- oder Essigbrühe eingemachten Sachen. Hier ist von Pflanzengewächsen die Rede, welche auf die Art aufbewahrt sind, als Gurken, Kraut, Blumenkohl u. s. w. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 682.

27 *She thought him and Olivia extremely of a size.* — Hier ist *to be* weggelassen. Vergleiche Engl. Sprachl. §. 809. Anm. 3). S. auch §. 233.

28 *Which was the tallest.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *the.*

gave évery day some new proofs of his pássion, which, though they had not arísen to propósals of márriage, yet we thought[29] fell but little short of it; and his slówness was attríbuted sómetimes to nátive báshfulness, and sómetimes to his fear of offénding his úncle. An occúrrence, howéver, which háppened soon áfter, put it beyónd a doubt that he designed to becóme one of our fámily; my wife éven regárded it as an ábsolute prómise.

My wife and daúghters háppening to retúrn a vísit to neighbour Flámborough's, found that fámily had látely got their píctures drawn[30] by a límner, who trávelled the coúntry, and took líkenesses for fifteen shillings a head. As this fámily and ours had long a sort of rívalry in point of taste, our spírit took the alárm at this stólen march upón us, and, notwithstánding all I could say, and I said much, it was resólved that we should have our píctures done[31] too. Háving, thérefore, engáged the límner, (for what could I do?) our next deliberátion was, to shew the superiórity of our taste in the áttitudes. As for our neighbour's fámily, there were séven of them, and they were drawn with séven óranges * — a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composítion in the world. We desíred to have sómething in a brighter style, and, áfter mány debátes, at length came to an unánimous resolútion of béing drawn togéther, in one

29 *We thought.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 951. — *To fall short of a thing* heifst, einer Sache nahe kommen.

30 *Got their pictures drawn.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 1).

31 *That we should have our pictures done.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 829.

* *Seven oranges.* Nach dem ehemaligen Geschmack gewöhnlicher Maler, welche die Personen, deren Bildnifs sie machten, mit einer Pomeranze oder Blume in der Hand darstellten.

large histórical fámily-piece. This would be cheáper, since one frame would serve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteél; for all fámilies of ány taste were now drawn in the same mánner. As we did not immédiately recolléct an histórical súbject to hit us, we were conténted each with béing drawn as indepéndent histórical figures. My wife desired to be represénted as Vénus, and the painter was requésted not to be too frúgal of his díamonds in her stómacher and hair. Her two little ónes were to be as Cúpids by her side, while I, in my gown and band [32], was to presént her with my books on the Whistónian cóntroversy. Olivia would be drawn as an Amazon, sitting upón a bank of flówers, dréssed in a green jóseph [33], richly láced with gold, and a whip in her hand. Sophía was to be a Shépherdess, with as mány sheep [34] as the painter could put in for nóthing; and Móses was to be dréssed out with a hat and white feáther.

Our taste so much pleased the Squire, that he insisted on béing put in as one of the fámily, in the cháracter of Alexander the Great, at Olivia's feet. This was considered by us all as an indicátion of his desire to be introdúced into the fámily, nor could we refúse his requést. The painter was thérefore set to work, and, as he wrought with assidúity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was compléted. The piece was large, and it must be ówned he did not spare his cólours; for which my wife gave him great encómiums. We were all pérfectly sátisfied with his perfórmance; but an unfórtunate circumstance,

32 *In my gown and band.* — *Gown* ist hier das lange und weite Oberkleid der Geistlichen, der Priesterrock; und *band* heifst das viereckige in zwei besondere Theile gesonderte weifse Läppchen, welches die Prediger unter dem Kinne tragen, das Bäffchen.

33 *A green joseph*, eine Art Reitkleid für Frauenzimmer.

34 *With as many sheep.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 285.

which had not occúrred till the pícture was finished, now struck us [35] with dismáy. It was so véry large, that we had no place in the house to fix it. How we all came to disregárd so matérial a point is inconceívable; but cértain it is, we had all been greátly remiss. The pícture [36], thérefore, insteád of grátifying our vánity, as we hóped, leáned in a most mórtifying mánner [37] against the kítchen wall, where the cánvass was strétched and painted, much too large to be got through ány of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compáred it to Róbinson Crúsoe's long-boat, too large to be remóved; anóther thought it more resémbled a reel in a bóttle [38]; some wóndered how it could be got out, but still more were amázed how it éver got in.

But though it excited the rídicule of some, it effféctually raised more malícious suggéstions in mány. The Squire's pórtrait béing found united with ours, was an hónour too great to escápe énvy. Scándalous whispers begán to círculate at our expénce, and our tranquíllity was continually distúrbed by pérsons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by énemies. — These repórts were álways resénted [39] with

35 *An unfortunate circumstance, which* etc. So sind die Wörter in W. Scott's Ausgabe geordnet; in den übrigen sind die Sätze so aneinander gefügt: *but an unfortunate circumstance had not occurred* — — — —, *which now struck us.*

36 *The picture.* W. Scott hat *this picture.*

37 *A most mortifying manner.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 338. Anmerk.

38 *A reel in a bottle*, ein Haspel in einer Flasche. Bekannt sind die gläsernen Flaschen, in denen sich Gegenstände befinden, die gröfser sind, als die Oeffnung des Gefäfses, so dafs es den ihrer Verfertigungsweise unkundigen unbegreiflich ist, wie sie hineingebracht worden sind.

39 *Were always resented.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *we always resented.*

becóming spírit; but scándal éver impróves by opposition.

We once again, thérefore, éntered into a consultátion[40] upón óbviating the málice of our énemies, and at last came to a resolútion which had too much cúnning to give me entíre satisfáction. It was this: as our príncipal óbject was to discóver the hónour of Mr. Thórnhill's addrésses, my wife undertoók to sound him, by preténding to ask his advíce in the choice of a húsband for her éldest daúghter. If this was not found sufficient to indúce him to a declarátion, it was then resólved to térrify him with a rival. To this last step, howéver, I would by no means give my consént, till Olivia gave me the most sólemn assúrances[41] that she would márry the pérson provided to rival him upón this occásion, if he did not prevént it by táking her himsélf. Such was the scheme laid, which, though I did not strénuously oppóse, I did not entírely appróve.

The next time, thérefore, that Mr. Thórnhill came to see us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in órder to give their mammá an opportúnity of pútting her scheme in execútion; but they ónly retired to the next room, from whence[42] they could overheár the whole conversátion. My wife ártfully introdúced it by obsérving, that one of the Miss Flámboroughs was like to have a véry good match of it[43] in Mr.

40 *Into a general consultation.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *a;* und doch hat ihn der erstere am Ende dieses Kapitels in dem Satze: *After he was gone, upon a general consultation* etc. eingeschaltet, wo ihn die übrigen Ausgaben nicht haben.

41 *The most solemn assurances.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel.

42 *From whence.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 88a.

43 *Was like to have a very good match of it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 658 u. 665.

Spánker. To this the Squire assénting, she proceéded to remárk, that they who had warm fórtunes were álways sure of gétting good húsbands: — »But Heáven help,« continued she, »the girls who have none! What signifies beaúty, Mr. Thórnhill? or what signifies all the vírtue and all the qualificátions in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is not, What is she? but What has she? 'is all the cry.«

»Mádam,« retúrned he, »I híghly appróve the jústice, as well as the nóvelty, of your remárks: and if I were a king, it should be ótherwise. It should then, indeéd, be fine times for the girls withoút fórtunes; our two young ládies should be the first for whom I would provide.«

»Ah! sir,« retúrned my wife, »you are pleásed to be facétious: but I wish I were a queen and then I know where my éldest daúghter should look for a húsband. But now that you have put it into my head, sériously, Mr. Thórnhill, can't you recomménd me a próper húsband for her? she is now nineteen years old, well grown, and well éducated, and, in my húmble opínion, does not want for parts.«

»Mádam,« repliéd he, »if I were to choose, I would find out a pérson possésed of évery accómplishment that can make an ángel háppy. One with prúdence, fórtune, taste, and sincérity: such, mádam, would be, in my opínion, the próper húsband.« — »Ay, sir,« said she, »but do you know of ány such pérson?« — »No, mádam,« retúrned he, »it is impóssible to know ány pérson that deserves to be her húsband: she's too great a treásure for one man's possésion; she is a góddess. Upón my soul, I speak what I think, she is an ángel.« — »Ah, Mr. Thórnhill, you ónly flátter my poor girl: but we have been thinking of márrying her to one of your ténants [44], whose mó-

44 *One of your tenants.* — *Tenant* ist der Pächter eines

ther is látely dead, and who wants a mánager; you know whom I mean, Fármer Williams; a warm man, Mr. Thórnhill, áble to give her good bread; and who has séveral times made her propósals:« (which was áctually the case.) »But, sir,« conclúded she, »I should be glad to have your approbátion of our choice.« —»How, mádam,« repliéd he, »*my* approbátion! My approbátion [45] of such a choice? Néver. What! sácrifice so much beaúty [46], and sense, and goódness, to a creáture insénsible of the bléssing! Excúse me, I can néver appróve of such a piece of injústice! And I have my reásons—«—»Indeéd, sir,« cried Déborah, »if you have your reásons, that's anóther affaír; but I should be glad to know those reásons.« — »Excúse me, mádam,« retúrned he, »they lie too deep for discóvery,« (láying his hand upón his bósom,) »they remaín búried, rivetted here.«

After he was gone, upón a géneral consultátion [47], we could not tell what to make of these fine séntiments. Olívia considered them as ínstances of the most exálted pássion; but I was not quite so sánguine: it seémed to me prétty plain, that they had more of love than mátrimony in them; yet, whatéver they might porténd, it was resólved to prósecute the scheme of Fármer Williams, who, from my daúghter's first appeárance in the coúntry had paid her his addrésses.

Stück Landes von dem eigentlichen Landeigenthümer (landlord, Lord of the manor) auf eine bestimmte Reihe von Jahren.

45 *My approbation.* In einigen Ausgaben stehen diese beiden Wörter nur einmal.

46 *What! sacrifice so much beauty.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 826.

47 *Upon a general consultation.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a.* S. die zunächst vorhergehende Anm. 40).

CHAPTER XVII.

Scárcely ány Virtue found to resist the pówer of long and pleásing Temptátion.

As I ónly stúdied my child's réal háppiness, the assidúity of Mr. Williams pleásed me, as he was in eásy círcumstances, prúdent, and sincére. It requíred but véry little encoúragement to revive his fórmer pássion; so that in an évening or two he and Mr. Thórnhill met at our house, and survéyed each óther for some time with looks of ánger; but Williams ówed his lándlord no rent [48], and little regárded his indignátion. Olívia, on her side, ácted the cóquet to perféction, if that might be cálled ácting which was her réal cháracter, preténding to lávish all her ténderness on her new lóver. Mr. Thórnhill appeáred quite dejécted at this préference, and, with a pénsive air, took leave; though I own it púzzled me to find him so much in pain as he appeáred to be [49], when he had it in his pówer so eásily to remóve the cause, by decláring an hónourable pássion. But whatéver uneásiness he seémed to endúre, it could eásily be perceived that Olívia's ánguish was much greáter [50]. After ány of these interviews [51] betweén her lóvers, of

48 *No rent.* — *Rent* ist der Pachtzins.

49 *As he appeared to be.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *as he seemed to be*, eine Lesart, die vielleicht den Vorzug verdient. *To appear* nämlich scheint eigentlich nur von den Gegenständen gesagt werden zu können, deren Natur wir durch den Schein wirklich erkennen, *to seem* hingegen von denen zu gelten, die wir so nach dem Scheine beurtheilen, daſs wir es unbestimmt lassen, ob bei demselben Wahrheit zum Grunde liege, oder nicht.

50 *Was much greater.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *was still greater.*

51 *After any of these interviews.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *after some of* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 665. Anm.

which there were séveral, she úsually retired to sólitude, and there indúlged her grief. It was in such a situátion I found her one évening, áfter she had been for some time suppórting a fictítious gaiety. »You now see, my child,« said I, »that your cónfidence in Mr. Thórnhill's pássion was all a dream; he permits the rívalry of anóther, évery way his infórior, though he knows it lies in his pówer to secúre you to himsélf by a cándid declarátion.« — »Yes, papá,« retúrned she, »but he has his reásons for this deláy; I know he has. The sincérity of his looks and words convínces me [52] of his réal esteém. A short time, I hope, will discóver the generósity of his séntiments, and convínce you that my opínion of him has been more just than yours.« — »Olívia, my dárling,« retúrned I, »évery scheme that has been hitherto pursuéd to compél him to a declarátion, has been propósed and plánned by yoursélf, nor can you in the least say that I have constrained you. But you must not suppóse, my dear, that I will éver be instruméntal in súffering his hónest rival to be the dupe of your ill-pláced pássion. Whatéver time you requíre to bring your fáncied admírer to an explanátion, shall be gránted; but at the expirátion of that term, if he is still regárdless, I must ábsolutely insist that hónest Mr. Williams shall be rewárded for his fidélity. The cháracter which I have hítherto suppórted in life demánds this from me, and my ténderness as a párent shall néver influence my intégrity as a man. Name then your day; let it be as dístant as you think próper, and in the meántime take care to let Mr. Thórnhill khow the exáct time on which I design delívering you up to anóther. If he réally lóves you, his own good sense will reádily sug-

52 *The sincerity — — convinces me.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *convince me*, aber fehlerhaft. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 779. Anm. 2).

gést that there is but one méthod alóne to prevént his lósing you for éver.« This propósal, which she could not avoid considering as pérfectly just, was reádily agreéd to. She again renéwed her most pósitive prómise of márrying Mr. Williams, in case of the óther's insensibility; and at the next opportúnity, in Mr. Thórnhill's présence, that day month [53] was fixed upón for her núptials with his rival.

Such vígorous proceédings seémed to redoúble Mr. Thórnhill's anxiety: but what Olívia réally felt gave me some uneásiness. In this strúggle betweén prúdence and pássion, her vivácity quite forsoók her, and évery opportúnity of sólitude was sought, and spent in tears. One week pássed awáy; but Mr. Thórnhill made no éfforts to restraín her núptials. The succeéding week he was still assíduous, but not more ópen. On the third, he discontínued his vísits entírely, and insteád of my daúghter téstifying ány impátience, as I expécted, she seémed to retaín a pénsive tranquillity, which I loóked upón as resignátion. For my own part, I was now sincérely pleáised with thínking that my child was góing to be secúred [54] in a continuance of cómpetence and peace, and fréquently applaúded her resolútion, in preférring háppiness to ostentátion.

It was within aboút four days of her inténded núptials, that my little fámily at night were gáthered round a chárming fire, télling stories of the past, and láying schémes for the fúture; búsied in fórming a thoúsand prójects, and laúghing at whatéver fólly came úppermost. »Well, Móses,« cried I, »we shall soon, my boy, have a wédding in the fámily [55]; what is your

53 *That day month.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. Anm. 2).

54 *Was going to be secured.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 463.

55 *In the family.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *in our family.* S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 701. Anm.

opinion of mátters and things in géneral?« — »My opinion, fáther, is, that all things go on véry well; and I was just now thinking, that when sister Lívy is márried to Fármer Williams, we shall then have the loan of his cyderpress and bréwing-tubs for nóthing.« — »That we shall, Móses,« cried I, »and he will sing us *Death and the Lády*, to raise our spirits, into the bárgain [56].«—»He has taught that song to our Dick,« cried Móses, »and I think he goes through it véry préttily.« — »Does he so [57]?« cried I, »then let us have it: where is little Dick? let him up [58] with it bóldly.« »My bróther Dick,« cried Bill, my yoúngest, »is just gone out with sister Lívy; but Mr. Williams has taught me two songs, and I'll sing them for you [59], papá. Which song do you choose — *The Dying Swan;* or the *Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog?*« »The élegy, child, by all means,« said I, »I néver heard that yet—and Déborah, my life, grief you know is dry [60], let us have a bóttle of the best goóseberry-wine, to keep up our spirits. I have wept so much at all sorts of élegies of late, that, withoút an enlivening glass, I am sure this will overcóme me. And Sóphy, love, take your guitár, and thrum in with the boy a little.«

56 *Into the bargain.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *in the bargain.* S. S. 102. Anm. 48.

57 *Does he so?* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 886.

58 *Let him up.* Vollständig würde es heifsen *let him come up.*

59 *I'll sing them for you.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von Cooke besorgten steht *I'll sing them to you.*

60 *Grief you know is dry*, d. i. Kummer macht durstig, oder, wie Lindau hat, trocknet den Gaumen aus.

AN ELEGY

on the Death of a Mad Dog.

Good peóple all, of évery sort,
  Give ear untó my song;
And if you find it wóndrous short,
  It cánnot hold you long.

In Islington there was a man,
  Of whom the world might say,
That still a gódly race he ran,
  Whené'er he went to pray.

A kind and géntle heart he had,
  To cómfort friends and foes;
The náked évery day he clad,
  When he put on his clóthes.

And in that town a dog was found,
  As mány dogs there be,
Both móngrel, púppy, whelp, and hound [61],
  And curs of low degreé.

This dog and man at first were friends;
  But when a pique begán,
The dog, to gain some private ends [62],
  Went mad, and bit the man!

Aroúnd from all the neighb'ring streets
  The wónd'ring neighbours ran;

61 *Both mongrel, puppy etc.* — *Mongrel* ist ein Hund von einer vermischten Race, und *hound*, ein Jagdhund. *Whelp* bezeichnet einen jungen Hund, von welcher Race er auch sei, *puppy* aber einen jungen Jagdhund. *Cur* ist der Name aller gemeinen Hunde.

62 *Some private ends.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *his private ends.*

And swore the dog had lost his wits,
  To bite so good a man.

The wound it seem'd [63] both sore and sad,
  To évery Christian eye;
And while they swore the dog was mad,
  They swore the man would die.

But soon a wónder came to light,
  That show'd the rógues they lied;
The man recóver'd of the bite,
  The dog it was that died.

»A véry good boy, Bill, upón my word; and an élegy that may trúly be cálled trágical.—Come, my chíldren, here's Bill's health, and may he one day be a bíshop!«

»With all my heart,« cried my wife; »and if he but preáches as well as he sings, I make no doubt of him. The most of his fámily, by the móther's side, could sing a good sòng; it was a cómmon sáying, in our coúntry, that the fámily of the Blénkinsops could néver look straight befóre them; nor the Húgginsons blow out a cándle [64]; that there were none of the

63 *The wound it seem'd.* Ein schon genanntes Subject vor dem auf dasselbe sich beziehenden Verbo durch ein persönliches Fürwort noch einmal anzudeuten, ist zwar gegen die von allen Englischen Sprachforschern aufgestellte Regel (S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 688. Anmerk.); dafs dieses aber von den Englischen Schriftstellern dennoch, nicht blofs bei der Participial-Construction, sondern auch sonst nicht ohne Nachdruck geschehen sei, beweiset diese Stelle, so wie die gleich folgende, wo es heifst: *That show'd the rogues they lied!*

64 *Blow out a candle.* Weil keiner gerade aus, sondern alle entweder nach der Seite, und zwar jeder in einer besonderen Richtung, oder auch theils aufwärts, theils niederwärts bliesen; eine Sage, die sich bis auf diesen Augenblick in England unter dem Volke erhalten hat.

Grógrams but could sing a song, or of the Márjorams but could tell a stóry.« — »Howéver that be,« cried I, »the most vúlgar bállad of them all[65] génerally pleáses me bétter than the fine módern odes, and things that pétrify us in a single stánza: prodúctions that we at once detést and praise. Put the glass to your bróther, Móses. The great fault of these elegíasts is, that they are in despaír for griefs that give the sénsible part of mankind véry little pain. A lády lóses her muff, her fan, or her láp-dog, and so the silly póet runs home[66] to vérsify the disáster.«

»That may be the mode,« cried Móses, »in sublímer compositions; but the Ránelagh songs[67] that come down to us are pérfectly famíliar, and all cast in the same mould: Cólin meets Dólly, and they hold a dialogue togéther; he gives her a faíring to put in her hair, and she presénts him with a nóse-gay; and then they go togéther to church, where they give good advíce to young nymphs[68] and swains to get márried as fast as they can.«

»And véry good advice too,« cried I; »and I am told there is not a place in the world where advíce can be gíven with so much propríety as there; for, as it persuádes us to márry, it álso fúrnishes us with

65 *Of them all.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *them.*

66 *And so the silly poet runs home.* In Cooke's Ausgabe ist *so* weggelassen, aber mit Unrecht: es hat hier die auch von Johnson aufgestellte Bedeutung for this reason, in consequence of this.

67 *The Ranelagh songs.* — *Ranelagh*, ein ehemals sehr beliebter Lustort in Chelsea bei London. Der Name rührt daher, weil die Gärten vormals dem Grafen von Ranelagh gehörten. In denselben war ein schönes Amphitheater, oder vielmehr eine Rotunda, von 150 Fuſs im Durchmesser. Hier versammelte sich des Abends die vornehme Welt, die mit Musik und Gesang unterhalten, und mit Kaffee und Thee bewirthet wurde.

68 *To young nymphs.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *young.*

a wife; and súrely that must be an éxcellent márket, my boy, where we are told what we want, and suppliéd with it when wánting.«

»Yes, sir,« retúrned Móses, »and I know but of two such márkets for wives in Eúrope — Ránelagh in England, and Fontarábia in Spain[69]. The Spánish márket is ópen once a-year, but our English wives are sáleable évery night.«

»You are right, my boy,« cried his móther; »Old England is the ónly place in the world for húsbands to get wives.« — »And for wives to mánage their húsbands,« interrúpted I. »It is a próverb abroád, that if a bridge were built acróss the sea, all the ládies of the cóntinent would come óver to take páttern from ours; for there are no such wives in Eúrope as our own. But let us have one bóttle more, Déborah, my life — and, Móses, give us a good song. What thanks do we not owe to heáven for thus bestówing tranquillity, health, and cómpetence! I think mysélf háppier now than the greátest mónarch upón earth. He has no such fire-side, nor such pleásant fáces aboút it. Yes, Déborah, we are now grówing old; but the évening of our life is likely to be háppy. We are descénded from áncestors that knew no stain, and we shall leave a good and virtuous race of children behind us.

69 *Fontarabia* (Fuentarabia) *in Spain.* Eine kleine an der Seeküste auf dem Abhang eines Hügels amphitheatrisch liegende Stadt, ungefähr 4 Meilen südwestlich von Bayonne. Sie ist befestiget, und wird auf dieser Seite für den Schlüssel von Spanien gehalten. Hier ist also jährlich ein grofser Markt, wo man bei dem Zusammenflufs von Menschen unter den Mädchen leicht eine gefällige Wahl treffen kann. Dafs auf keinen andern Umstand hier angespielet werde, erhellt aus dem Zusatze: *our English wives are saleable every night*, d. i. man kann sich unter den Englischen Schönen in Ranelagh alle Abend eine zur Gattinn aussuchen. — Das Sarkastische im Ausdruck ist hier indefs nicht zu verkennen.

While we live they will be our suppórt and our pleàsure here, and when we die, they will transmit our hónour untainted to postérity. Come, my son, we wait for a song; let us have a chórus.—But where is my dárling Olívia? That little chérub's voice is álways sweétest in the cóncert.«

Just as I spoke, Dick came rúnning in—»O papá, papá, she is gone from us—she is gone from us, my sister Livy is gone from us for éver!«—»Gone, child!« —»Yes, she is gone off with two géntlemen in a postchaise—and one of them kissed her, and said he would die for her; and she cried véry much, and was for cóming back; but he persuáded her again, and she went into the chaise, and said, »Oh! what will my poor papá do when he knows I am undóne?«—»Now, then,« cried I, »my children, go and be miserable; for we shall néver enjóy one hour more. And, O, may heáven's everlásting fúry light upón him and his! Thus to rob me of my child!—And sure it will—for táking back my sweet innocent that I was leáding up to heáven! Such sincérity as my child was possésed of! But all our eárthly háppiness is now óver! Go, my children, go and be miserable and infamous—for my heart is bróken within me!«—»Fáther,« cried my son, »is this your fórtitude?«—»Fórtitude, child?—Yes, he shall see I have fórtitude—bring me my pistols—I'll pursué the traitor—while he is on earth, I'll pursué him!—Old as I am [70], he shall find I can sting him yet—the villain—the perfidious villain!« I had by this time reáched down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose pássions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms. »My deárest, deárest húsband,« cried she, »the Bible is the ónly weápon that

70 *Old as I am;* so alt ich auch bin. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 918. Anm. Eben so heißt es weiter unten: *Villain as he is;* d. i. so niederträchtig er auch ist.

is fit for your old hands now. Open that, my love, and read our ánguish ínto pátience, for she has vílely deceíved us.« — »Indeéd, sir,« resúmed my son, áfter a pause, »your rage is too víolent and unbecóming. You should be my móther's cómforter, and you increáse her pain. It ill suíted you and your réverend cháracter, thus to curse your greátest énemy; — you should not have cúrsed him, víllain as he is.« — »I did not curse him, child, did I?« — »Indeéd, sir, you did; you cúrsed him twice.» — »Then may Heáven forgive me and him if I did. And now, my son, I see it was more than húman benévolence, that first taught us to bless our énemies: — Bléssed be his hóly name for all the good he hath gíven, and for all that he hath táken awáy! But it is not—it is not a small distréss that can wring tears from these old éyes, that have not wept for so mány years. My child — to undó my dárling! May confúsion seize — Heáven forgive me; — what am I aboút to say? — You may remémber [71], my love, how good she was, and how chárming; till this vile móment, all her care was to make us háppy. Had she but died — But she is gone; the hónour of our fámily is contáminated [72], and I must look out for háppiness in óther worlds than here. But, my child, you saw them go off; perháps he fórced her awáy. If he fórced her, she may yet be ínnocent.« — »Ah, no, sir,« cried the child; »he ónly kissed her, and cálled her his ángel, and she wept véry much, and leáned upón his arm, and they drove off véry fast.« — »She's an ungráteful creature,« cried my wife, who could scárcely speak for weéping, »to use us thus! She néver had the least constraint put upón her affféctions. The vile strúmpet has básely deserted her párents withoút

71 *You may remember.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *may.*

72 *The honour of our family is contaminated.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt *is.*

ány provocátion — thus to bring your gray hair [73] to the grave, and I must shórtly fóllow.«

In this mánner that night, the first of our réal misfórtunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill-suppórted sállies of enthúsiasm. I detérmined, howéver, to find out our betráyer, wherever he was, and reproách his báseness. The next mórning we missed our wrétched child at breákfast, where she úsed to give life and cheér-fulness to us all. My wife, as befóre, attémpted to ease her heart by reproáches. »Néver,« cried she, »shall that vilest stain of our fámily again dárken these hármless doors [74]. I will néver call her daúghter more. No! let the strúmpet live with her vile sedúcer: she may bring us to shame, but she shall néver more deceive us.«

»Wife,« said I, »do not talk thus hárdly; my detestátion of her guilt is as great as yours; but éver shall this house and this heart be ópen to a poor retúrning repéntant sinner. The soóner she retúrns from her transgréssion, the more wélcome shall she be to me. For the first time the véry best may err; art may persuáde, and nóvelty spread out its charms [75]. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but évery óther the óffspring of guilt. Yes, the wrétched creáture shall be wélcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thoúsand vices. I will again heárken to the músic of her voice, again will I hang fóndly on her bósom, if I find but repéntance there. —My son, bring hither my Bible and my staff; I will pursué her, wherever she is; and though I cánnot

73 *Your gray hair.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben findet man *hairs.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 294.

74 *These harmless doors.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *those.*

75 *Its charms.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *charm.*

save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of her iniquity [76].

CHAPTER XVIII.

The pursuit of a Father to reclaim a lost Child to Virtue.

Though the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill-Castle, resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter; but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady, resembling my daughter, in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be [77] Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means satisfy me; I therefore went to the young Squire's, and, though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately. He soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it. I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who, I recollected, had of late several private conferences with her; but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who averred that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells [78], about thirty miles off, where

76 *Of her iniquity.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *her.*

77 *Whom — I could only guess to be.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 809. Anm. 4).

78 *Towards the Wells*, nach dem Gesundbrunnen. Denn dafs von einem solchen überhaupt, und nicht von der in

there was a great deal of cómpany. Béing dríven tó that state of mind in which we are more reády to act precipitately than to reáson right, I néver debáted with mysélf, whéther these accoúnts might not have been given by pérsons púrposely pláced in my way, to misleád me, but resólved to pursué my daúghter and her fáncied delúder thither. I wálked alóng with eárnestness, and inquired of séveral by the way; but received no accoúnts, till éntering the town I was met by a pérson on hórseback, whom I remémbered to have seen at the Squire's, and he assúred me, that if I fóllowed them to the ráces [79], which were but thirty miles fárther, I might depénd upón overtáking them; for he had seen them dance there the night befóre, and the whole assémbly seémed chármed with my daúghter's perfórmance. Eárly the next day I wálked fórward to the ráces, and aboút four in the áfternoon I came upón the course. The cómpany made a véry brilliant appeárance, all eárnestly emplóyed in one pursuit, that of pleásure: how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceíved Mr. Búrchell at some distance from me; but as if he dreáded an interview, upón my approáching him, he míxed amóng a crowd, and I saw him no more.

I now reflécted, that it would be to no púrpose to continue my pursuit fúrther [80]; and resólved to

Somersetshire gelegenen Stadt Wells die Rede sei, erhellet aus dem Artikel.

79 *To the races;* nach einem, hier nicht näher bestimmten Orte, wo gerade ein Pferderennen angestellt wurde. Der dazu bestimmte Platz heißt zwar eigentlich *race-ground;* doch wird er auch *course* genannt, selbst nach Johnson's Erklärung dieses Wortes durch ground on which a race is run.

80 *My pursuit further.* In *further* verwandelte W. Scott (jedoch nicht überall) das in den übrigen Ausgaben

retúrn home to an innocent fámily, who wánted my assistance. But the agitátions of my mind, and the fatígues I had undergóne, threw me into a féver, the symptoms of which I perceived befóre I came off the course. This was anóther unexpécted stroke, as I was more than séventy miles dístant from home: howéver, I retired to a líttle ále-house, by the roádside, and in this place, the úsual retreát of índigence and frugality, I laid me down pátiently to wait the issue of my disórder. I lánguished here for neárly three weeks [81]; but at last my constitútion prevailed, though I was unprovided with móney to defráy the expénses of my entertainment. It is póssible the anxiety from this last círcumstance alóne might have brought on a relápse, had I not been suppliéd by a tráveller who stópped to take a cúrsory refréshment. This pérson was no óther than the philanthrópic boókseller [82] in St.

beibehaltene *farther*, wahrscheinlich weil Johnson behauptete, jene Schreibungsweise sei die richtigere. Diesem stimmt Walker indefs nicht bei, und schliefst seine in dieser Hinsicht unter *further* aufgestellten Bemerkungen damit, dafs er sagt, wenn man sich auch im Ganzen dem Ansehen Johnson's fügen wolle, so könne doch dann nicht *further* gebraucht werden, wenn man *far* gleichsam im Auge habe, wie z. B. in dem Satze: Thus far shalt thou go, and no farther. — Diesem gemäfs heifst es auch im Vorhergehenden (S. 109): They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell.

81 *For nearly three weeks.* So wie W. Scott *scarce* überall in *scarcely* verwandelt hat, so hat er auch hier *nearly* statt des in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen *near* aufgenommen, ungeachtet dieses selbst von Johnson auch als Adverbium aufgestellt, und durch almost, within a little, erklärt worden ist.

82 *The philanthropic bookseller.* Dieses ist der in dem prefatory Memoir erwähnte Buchhändler John Newbery, der besonders als Herausgeber zweckmäfsiger Kinderschriften, zu denen auch die gleichgenannte Geschichte von einem gewissen Thomas Trip gehört, sich bekannt gemacht hat.

Paul's Chúrch-yard, who has written so mány little books for children; he câlled himsélf their friend: but he was the friend of all mankínd. He was no soóner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was éver on búsiness of the útmost impórtance, and was at that time áctually compiling matérials for the history of one [83] Mr. Thómas Trip. I immédiately recollécted this good-nátured man's red pímpled face; for he had públished for me against the Deuteróga-mists of the age; and from him I bórrowed a few piéces, to be paid [84] at my retúrn. Leáving the inn, thérefore, as I was yet but weak, I resólved to retúrn home by eásy joúrneys of ten míles a-day.

My health and úsual tranquíllity were álmost restóred, and I now condémned that pride which had made me refráctory to the hand of corréction. Man little knows what calámities are beyónd his pátience to bear, till he tries them. As in ascénding the heights of ambition, which look bright from belów, évery step we arise [85] shews us some new and gloómy próspect of hídden disappointment; so in our descént from the súmmits of pleásure, though the vale of misery belów may appeár at first dark and gloómy, yet the búsy mind, still átténtive to its own amúsement, finds, as we descénd, sómething to flátter and to please. Still as we approách, the dárkest óbjects appeár to brighten, and the méntal eye becómes adápted to its gloómy situátion.

I now proceéded fórward, and had wálked aboút two hours, when I perceíved what appeáred at a dístance like a wággon, which I was resólved to overtáke; but when I came up with it, found it to be a

83 *Of one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 663. Anm. 5).

84 *A few pieces to be paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 825.

85 *We arise.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *we rise.*

stróllíng cómpany's cart[86], that was cárrying their scénes and óther theátrical fúrniture to the next víllage, where they were to exhíbit.

The cart was atténded ónly by the pérson who drove it, and one of the cómpany; as the rest of the pláyers were to fóllow the énsúing day. »Good cómpany upón the road,« says the próverb, »is the shórtest cut[87].« I thérefore éntered into conversátion with the poor pláyer; and as I once had some theátrical pówers mysélf, I descánted[88] on such tópics with my úsual fréedom; but as I was but little acquainted[89] with the présent state of the stage, I demánded who were the présent theátrical writers in vógue, who the Drydens and Otways[90] of the day? — »I fáncy, sir,«

86 *A strolling company's cart*, der Karren einer wandernden Schauspielergesellschaft.

87 *Is the shortest cut*, d. i. ist der kürzeste Weg, oder, wie man im Deutschen zu sagen pflegt, der halbe Weg. *Cut* nämlich, welches eigentlich der Schnitt heifst, ist auch so viel als ein näherer Weg, weil dadurch ein Umweg gleichsam abgeschnitten wird.

88 *I descanted.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *I disserted.*

89 *But as I was but little acquainted.* Einige Ausgaben haben dafür *but as I was pretty much unacquainted.*

90 *Who the Drydens and Otways.* Von Dryden s. das fünfte Kapitel Anm. 55. — Thomas Otway, geb. 1652 und gest. 1686, hatte zwar eine gelehrte Erziehung erhalten, versuchte aber nach seinem Abgange von der Universität zuerst sein Glück als Schauspieler zu machen, verschaffte sich dann eine Officierstelle bei einem Regimente, das nach Flandern ging, wurde aber auch des Soldatenlebens bald überdrüfsig, und kehrte arm und aufser Diensten nach London zurück. Hier zeichnete er sich bald als Schauspieldichter aus, und seine beiden Trauerspiele The Orphan (die Waise) und Venice preserved (das gerettete Venedig) werden noch jetzt geschätzt. Seines Leichtsinns wegen starb er in der gröfsten Armuth und Dürftigkeit; ja er soll sogar seinen Tod an einer Semmel gefunden haben, die er nach längerer Entbehrung in einem Beckerladen heifshungrig verschlang.

cried the player, »few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden and Rowe's manner [91], sir, are quite out of fashion; our taste has gone back a whole century; Fletcher [92], Ben Jonson [93], and all the plays of Shakspeare [94], are the

91 *And Rowe's manner.* Nicolas Rowe lebte von 1670 bis 1718. Sein Vater war ein Rechtsgelehrter, und er war dazu bestimmt, gleichfalls einer zu werden; allein sein überwiegender Hang zu den schönen Wissenschaften zog ihn zu diesen hin. Fünfundzwanzig Jahre war er alt, als sein Trauerspiel The ambitious Step-mother (die ehrgeizige Stiefmutter) auf die Bühne kam, welches mit dem größten Beifall aufgenommen wurde. Er ist der Verfasser der Jane Shore und Jane Gray. Eines seiner beliebtesten Stücke ist aber The fair Penitent (die schöne Büßende), dessen weiter unten Erwähnung geschieht.

92 *John Fletcher* lebte von 1576 bis 1625. Sein Vater war Bischof von London. Auf der Universität zu Cambridge, wo er studirte, wurde er mit Francis Beaumont bekannt, mit welchem er die innigste Freundschaft schloß, so daß beide nachher, so lange Beaumont lebte, immer gemeinschaftlich arbeiteten: doch wurde dabei zuweilen auch Ben Jonson zu Rathe gezogen. Einundfunfzig Schauspiele werden für das gemeinschaftliche Werk Fletcher's und Beaumont's ausgegeben.

93 *Ben Jonson*, d. i. Benjamin Jonson, geb. 1547, gest. 1637, sollte, da er nach dem frühzeitigen Tode seines Vaters einen Maurer zum Stiefvater erhalten hatte, nun auch das Maurerhandwerk erlernen. Allein er wurde Soldat, focht in den Niederlanden mit, kehrte aber des militärischen Lebens müde nach England zurück, fand Unterstützung, und ging nach Cambridge, um sich auf der Universität daselbst ganz den Wissenschaften zu widmen. Nach mancherlei, oft sehr widerwärtigen Schicksalen fing er endlich an, für das Theater zu schreiben, und zeichnete sich nicht bloß durch seine Lust- und Trauerspiele aus, sondern verschaffte sich auch das Ansehen eines großen Kritikers.

94 *William Shakspeare*, geb. zu Stratford am Avon 1564, gest. 1616, war der Sohn eines Wollhändlers, und dazu be-

ónly things that go down.« — »How!« cried I, »is it póssible the présent age can be pleásed with that ántiquated díalect, that óbsolete húmour, those overchárged cháracters, which aboúnd in the works you méntion?« — »Sir,« retúrned my compánion, »the públic think nóthing aboút díalect or húmour, or cháracter; for that is none of their búsiness; they ónly go to be amúsed, and find themsélves háppy when they can enjóy a pántomime, únder the sánction of Jónson's or Shákspeare's name.« — »So then, I suppóse,« cried I, »that our módern drámatists are ráther ímitators of Shákspeare than of náture.« — »To say the truth,« retúrned my compánion, »I don't know that they ímitate ány thing at all; nor indeéd does the públic requíre it of them; it is not the composítion of the piece, but the númber of starts and áttitudes [95] that may be introdúced*, that elícits applaúse. I have known a

stimmt, das Gewerbe seines Vaters fortzusetzen. Noch nicht zwanzig Jahr alt wurde er wegen Wilddieberei von einem benachbarten Gutsbesitzer gerichtlich verfolgt, und zwar, weil er sich an demselben in einer satirischen Ballade deswegen hatte rächen wollen, so, dafs derselbe höchst erbost die Jagdgesetze in ihrer ganzen Strenge gegen ihn geltend machen wollte. Er mufste daher flüchten, ging nach London, kam hier mit Schauspielern in Verbindung, und bildete sich nun zu dem grofsen Schauspieldichter aus, auf den England immer stolz sein wird.

95 *The number of starts and attitudes.* Johnson erklärt *start*, welches eigentlich das plötzliche Auffahren vor Schrecken, Furcht oder Verwunderung bedeutet, auch durch a sudden rousing to action, vehement eruption, sudden fit. Hier mufs es daher, wenn wir das gleich Folgende berücksichtigen, so viel sein als ein heftiger, unerwarteter Ausbruch einer Leidenschaft. Lindau übersetzt: Es braucht nur Gelegenheit zu geben, heftige Bewegungen und schöne Stellungen anzubringen.

* *That may be introduced.* In mehreren Ausgaben ist noch *into it* hinzugesetzt.

piece with not one jest in the whole, shrúgged into populárity [96], and anóther sáved by the póet's thrówing in a fit of the gripes. No, sir, the works of Cóngreve [97] and Fárquhar [98] have too much wit in them for the présent taste; our módern dialect is much more nátural.«

By this time the équipage of the strólling cómpany was arrived at the village, which, it seems, had been apprized of our approách, and was come out to gaze at us; for my compánion obsérved that stróllers álways have more spectátors withoút doors than withín. I did not consider the impropriety of my béing in such cómpany, till I saw a mob gáther aboút me. I thére-

96 *Shrugged into popularity. To shrug* heifst die Achseln zucken. Hier ist der Sinn: Ich habe es erlebt, dafs der Beifall des Volkes einem Schauspiele durch Gesticulationen, theatralische Verzerrungen, Grimassen und dergleichen Kunstgriffe verschafft worden ist. — Auf die nämliche Art heifst es am Ende des zwanzigsten Kapitels: They all apprized me — that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage, these hundred years, I could never pretend to please.

97 *Congreve.* — William Congréve lebte von 1671 bis 1728. Er sollte Rechtsgelehrter werden; allein sein Hang zog ihn zu den schönen Wissenschaften hin: und da sein erstes Lustspiel The old Batchelor (der alte Hagestolz) allgemeinen Beifall fand, so liefs er demselben noch einige andere, so wie auch ein Trauerspiel The mourning Bride (die Braut in Trauer) nachfolgen. Die letzte Hälfte seines Lebens ruhete er auf seinen Lorbeern, welches ihm der Graf von Halifax durch Ertheilung mehrerer einträglicher Aemter möglich gemacht hatte.

98 *Farquhar.* — Georg Farquhar geb. 1678, gest. 1707, war erst Schauspieler, wurde dann Offizier, und nun fing er an, sich als Lustspieldichter auszuzeichnen. Acht Lustspiele sind von ihm vorhanden, die, wenn auch nicht frei von Unanständigkeiten, doch voll Witz und Laune sind. Den meisten Beifall fanden Sir Harry Wildair, The constant Couple, und The recruiting Officer.

fore took shélter, as fast as póssible, in the first álehouse that óffered, and béing shewn into the cómmon room, was accósted by a véry well-drésed géntleman, who demánded, whéther I was the réal cháplain of the cómpany, or whéther it was ónly to be my másquerade cháracter in the play? Upón my informing him of the truth, and that I did not belóng in ány sort to the cómpany, he was condescénding enoúgh to desire me and the pláyer to partáke in a bowl of punch, óver which he discússed módern pólitics with great eárnestness and interest. I set him down in my mind [99] for nóthing less than a párliament-man at least; but was álmost confirmed in my conjéctures, when, upón ásking [100] what there was in the house for súpper, he insisted that the pláyer and I should sup with him at his house; with which requést, áfter some entreáties, we were prevailed on to comply.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Description of a Pérson disconténted with the présent Góvernment, and apprehénsive of the loss of our Líberties.

The house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter obsérved, that as the coach was not reády, he would condúct us on foot; and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mánsions I had seen in that part

99 *I set him down in my mind.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *in my own mind.* Daſs *own* hier wirklich überflüssig ist, ergibt sich von selbst. Indeſs ist diese Verstärkung bei Goldsmith doch nicht ungewöhnlich; denn so heiſst es auch wieder im zwanzigsten Kapitel: I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied.

100 *When, upon asking* etc. Hier sollte es wol heiſsen *upon my asking* oder *upon our asking*, weil sonst das Subject von *asking* unbestimmt und zweiſelhaft ist.

of the coúntry. The apártment into which we were shewn was pérfectly élegant and módern; he went to give órders for súpper, while the pláyer, with a wink, obsérved that we were pérfectly in luck. Our entertáiner soon retúrned, an élegant súpper was brought in, two or three ládies in an eásy dishabílle were introdúced, and the conversátion begán with some sprightliness. Pólitics, howéver, was the súbject [1] on which our entertáiner chiéfly expátiated; for he asserted that líberty was at once his boast and his térror. After the cloth was remóved, he ásked me if I had seen the last Mónitor [2]; to which replying in the négative, »What, nor the Aúditor, I suppóse?« cried he. — »Neither, sir,« retúrned I. — »That's strange, véry strange,« repliéd my entertáiner. »Now, I read all the pólitics that come out. The Daily, the Públic, the Lédger, the Chrónicle, the Lóndon Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the séventeen Magazínes, and the two Reviéws [3]; and though they hate each óther, I love them all. Líberty, sir, líberty is the Briton's boast; and by all my coálmines in Córnwall [4], I ré-

1 *Politics, however, was the subject.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *were the subject.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 781.

2 *The last Monitor.* — The Monitor, the Auditor, the Daily u. s. w. sind Namen von damals vorzüglich gelesenen Zeitungen und periodischen Schriften, welche Lindau so übersetzt: der Warner, der Zuhörer, das Tageblatt, das Publicum, das Hauptbuch, die Chronik, das Londoner Abendblatt, die Abendzeitung von Whitehall.

3 *The two Reviews.* Dieses sind kritische Zeitschriften, nämlich the Critical Review, welche einst Smollet herausgab, und the Monthly Review, die noch jetzt fortgesetzt wird.

4 *By all my coal-mines in Cornwall.* Eine lächerliche Betheurung; denn in Cornwallis wird zwar Kupfer und Zinn gewonnen; aber daſs Steinkohlenbergwerke daselbst seien, erwähnt nicht einmal der sonst so ausführliche Hervey in seinem New System of Geography.

verence its guárdians.« — »Then it is to be hóped,« cried I, »you réverence the king.« — »Yes,« retúrned my entertáiner, »when he does what we would have him; but if he goes on as he has done of late, I'll néver troúble myséIf more with his mátters. I say nóthing. I think ónly, I could have dirécted some things bétter. I don't think there has been a sufficient númber of advísers; he should advise with évery pérson willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in anóther guess mánner [5].«

»I wish,« cried I, »that such intrúding advisers were fixed in the pillory. It should be the dúty of hónest men to assist the weáker side of our constitútion, that sácred pówer that has for some years been évery day declining, and lósing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of líberty, and if they have ány weight, básely throw it into the subsiding scale.«

»How!« cried one of the ládies, »do I live to see one so base, so sórdid, as to be an énemy to líberty, and a defénder of tyrants! Líberty, that sácred gift of heáven, that glórious privilege of Brítons?«

»Can it be pósible,« cried our entertáiner, »that there should be ány found, at présent, ádvocates for slávery? Any who are for meánly giving up the privilege of Brítons [6]? Can ány, sir, be so ábject?«

»No, sir,« repliéd I, »I am for líberty, that áttribute of gods! Glórious líberty! that theme of mó-

5 *In another guess manner.* Ein Ausdruck in der niederen Volkssprache, statt *in another manner. Guess* scheint aus *guise*, d. i. nach Johnson's Erklärung manner, practice, custom, verdorben zu sein, so dafs in jener Wortverbindung der nämliche Begriff zweimal ausgedruckt wird.

6 *The privilege of Britons.* So hat W. Scott, dem Schlusse des vorigen Absatzes gemäfs, wo es heifst: Liberty, — that glorious privilege of Britons. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *privileges.*

dern declamátion. I would have all men kings. I would be a king myself. We have all náturally an équal right to the throne; we are all oríginally équal. This is my opínion, and was once the opínion of a set of hónest men who are cálled lévellers [7]. They tried to eréct themsélves into a commúnity, where all should be équally free. But álas! it would néver ánswer; for there were some amóng them strónger, and some more cúnning than óthers, and these becáme másters of the rest; for as sure as your groom rides your hórses, becaúse he is a cúnninger ánimal than they, so súrely will the ánimal that is cúnninger or strónger than he, sit upón his shoúlders in turn. Since, then, it is entailed upón humánity to submit, and some are born to commánd, and óthers to obéy, the quéstion is, as there must be tyrants, whéther it is bétter to have them in the same house with us, or in the same víllage, or, still fárther off, in the metrópolis. Now, sir, for my own part, as I náturally hate the face of a tyrant, the fárther off [8] he is remóved from me, the bétter pleased am I. The generality of mankind álso are of my way of thinking, and have unánimously creáted one king, whose eléction at once diminishes the númber of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the greátest distance from the greátest númber of peóple. Now

7 *Who are called levellers*, d. i. Gleichmacher. So nannte man eine Partei in dem Heere des Parlaments während des Bürgerkrieges, welche die Absicht hatte, die ausschliessenden Vorrechte der Aristokratie zu unterdrücken, und im Parlamente eine gleichmässige Repräsentation herbeizuführen, die aber von ihren Gegnern beschuldigt wurde, den widersinnigen Plan entworfen zu haben, allen Unterschied des Standes abzuschaffen, und eine Gemeinschaft der Güter einzuführen.

8 *The farther off.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *off*, und vielleicht wegen des gleich folgenden *removed* nicht mit Unrecht.

the great, who were tyrants themselves, before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great, therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the single tyrant, by which they resume their primeval authority. Now the state may be so circumstanced, or its laws may be so disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will increase their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, however, must necessarily be the consequence, when, as at present, more riches flow in from external commerce than arise from internal industry; for external commerce can only be managed to advantage by the rich, and they have also at the same time all the emoluments arising from internal industry; so that the rich, with us, have two sources of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. For this reason, wealth, in all commercial states, is found to accumulate; and all such have hitherto in time become aristocratical. Again, the very laws also of this country may contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as when, by their means, the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken; and it is ordained that the rich shall only marry with the rich; or when the learned are held unqualified to serve their country as counsellors, merely from a defect of opulence; and wealth is thus made the object of a wise man's ambition; by these means, I say, and such means as these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, when furnished with the ne-

cessaries and pleásures of life, has no óther méthod to emplóy the superflúity of his fórtune, but in púrchasing pówer; that is, differently speáking, in máking depéndants, by púrchasing the liberty of the neédy, or the vénal, of men who are willing to bear the mortificátion of contiguous tyranny for bread. Thus each véry ópulent man génerally gáthers round him a circle of the poórest of the peóple; and the pólity aboúnding in accúmulated wealth may be compáred to a Cartésian system [9], each orb with a vórtex of its own. Those, howéver, who are willing to move in a great man's vórtex, are ónly such as must be sláves, the rábble of mankind, whose souls and whose educátion are adápted to sérvitude, and who know nóthing of líberty excépt the name. But there must still be a large númber of the peóple withoút the sphere of the ópulent man's influence, námely, that órder of men which subsists betweén the véry rich and the véry rábble; those men who are posséased of too large fórtunes to submit to the neighbouring man in pówer, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themsélves [10]. In this middle órder of mankind are génerally to be found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This órder alóne is known to be the true preserver of freédom, and may be cálled the peóple. Now it may háppen, that this middle órder of man-

9 *To a Cartesian system.* — René des Cartes, geb. 1596 zu la Haye in der Normandie, gest. 1650, durch den in der Philosophie eine höchst merkwürdige Revolution entstand, nahm, um die Bewegung der Weltkörper zu erklären, Wirbel an, durch welche die Planeten um die Sonne, die Monde um ihren Planeten fortgerollt, und jeder Weltkörper zugleich um seine Axe gedrehet würde. Was in dem gleich Folgenden *a great man's vortex* genannt wird, heißt weiter unten *the sphere of the opulent man's influence.*

10 *To set up for tyranny themselves*, d. i. sich selbst zu Tyrannen aufzuwerfen.

kind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a mánner drówned in that of the rábble; for if the fórtune sufficient for quálifying a pérson at présent to give his voice in state affaírs, be ten times less than was júdged sufficient upón fórming the constitútion, it is évident, that greáter númbers of the rábble [11] will thus be introdúced into the political system, and they, éver móving in the vórtex of the great, will fóllow where greátness shall diréct. In such a state, thérefore, all that the míddle órder has left, is to preserve the prerógative and privileges of the one príncipal góvernor with the most sácred circumspéction. For he divídes the pówer of the rich, and calls off the great from fálling with ténfold weight on the míddle órder pláced beneáth them. The míddle órder may be compáred to a town, of which the ópulent are fórming the siege, and of which the góvernor from withoút is hástening the reliéf [12]. While the besiégers are in dread of an énemy óver them, it is but nátural to óffer the tównsmen the most spécious terms; to flátter them with sounds, and amúse them with privileges; but if they once defeát the góvernor from behínd, the walls of the town will be but a small defénce to its inhábitants. What they may then expéct, may be seen by túrning our éyes to Hólland, Génoa, or Vénice, where the laws góvern the poor,

11 *That greater numbers of the rabble.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *that great numbers* etc. Durch jene Veränderung wird der Satz beifsend, weil bei ihm nun die Voraussetzung zum Grunde liegt, dafs sich unter den Mitgliedern des Parlamentes schon Menschen aus dem Pöbel befänden, die bei der Lesart *great* wegfällt.

12 *And of which the governor from without is hastening the relief.* In früheren Ausgaben fehlte das *of* vor *which.* Dieses veranlafste es, dafs *the relief* in einigen späteren Ausgaben, wie z. B. in der von Cooke besorgten, in *to relieve* verwandelt wurde: W. Scott schaltete *of* ein.

and the rich góvern the laws [13]. I am then for, and would die for, mónarchy, sácred mónarchy; for if there be ány thing sácred amóngst men, it must be the anoínted *sóvereign* of his peóple; and évery diminútion of his pówer, in war or peace, is an infringement upón the réal líberties of the súbject. The sounds of líberty, pátriotism, and Britons, have alreády done much; it is to be hóped, that the true sons of freédom will prevént their éver dóing more. I have known mány of those preténded chámpions for líberty in my time, yet do I not remémber one that was not in his heart and in his fámily a tyrant.«

My warmth, I found, had léngthened this harángue beyónd the rúles of good-breéding; but the impátience of my entertainer, who óften strove to interrúpt it, could be restrained no lónger. »What!« cried he, »then I have been all this while entertaining a jésuit [14] in párson's clóthes? But by all the coálmines of Córnwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson.« — I now found I had gone too far, and ásked párdon for the warmth with which I had spóken. — »Párdon!« retúrned he in a fúry; »I think such prínciples demánd ten thoúsand párdons. What! give up liberty, próperty, and as the Gazetteér says, lie down to be sáddled with wooden shoes [15]! Sir, I in-

13 *Govern the laws.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *govern the law.*

14 *A Jesuit.* — „One of a religious and learned order, bemerkt Johnson zu diesem Worte, which presumed to take the name of the Society of Jesus. The word, in our language, has been applied to men of great cunning, craft, and deceit; whence the common word jesuitical."

15 *Lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes.* Mein Freund Dr. Nöhden wollte dieses erst auf die stocks oder hölzernen Fußfesseln ziehen, womit in England die gemeinen Leute bestraft werden, besonders wenn sie durch Trunkenheit und Lärm die öffentliche Ruhe stören *To be saddled*

sist upón your márching out of this house immédiately, to prevént worse cónsequences. Sir, I insist upón it.« I was góing to repeát my remónstrances; but just then we heard a foótman's rap [16] at the door; and the two ládies cried out, »As sure as death, there is our máster and mistress come home!« — It seems my entertainer was all this while ónly the bútler, who, in his máster's ábsence, had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while the géntleman himsélf; and, to say the truth, he tálked pólitics as well as most coúntry géntlemen do. — But nóthing could now exceéd my con-

with wooden shoes sollte auf die Art so viel sein als to be put into the stocks. Nachher änderte er seine Ansicht, und bemerkte über diese Stelle Folgendes. „Der Begriff von eigentlichen hölzernen Schuhen (des sabots) ist dem gemeinen Mann in England höchst widrig, indem er ihn an die Armuth erinnert, welche seiner Vorstellung nach der Mangel an Freiheit auf dem festen Lande hervorbringt: wenn er daher von *wooden shoes* hört, so denkt er gleich an Unterjochung, Sklaverei und Erniedrigung. Diese Ansicht ist gäng und gebe, und so möchte sie auch wol Goldsmith bei jener Stelle zum Grunde gelegt haben. Die Metapher *to be saddled* mit Schuhen verbunden, ist zwar nicht rein; doch möchte sie sprichwörtlich gerechtfertiget werden können, und so viel bedeuten als to be loaded with, to have a thing forced upon one.“

16 *A footman's rap.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *a footman rap*, bei welcher Lesart *rap* der Infinitiv ist. Die Hausthüren der gentlemen sind in England immer verschlossen. Für die Schläge mit dem Thürklopfer, um eingelassen zu werden, besteht gleichsam eine gewisse Regel. Ein Bedienter klopft nur einmal oder zieht an einer Klingel. Bringt er seine Herrschaft zu Haus, so wird zu mehreren starken Schlägen noch das Ziehen an der Klingel hinzugefügt. Der Briefträger meldet sein Dasein mit zwei sehr starken Schlägen an. Ein gentleman thut gemeiniglich drei Schläge. Sind es aber Vornehme, besonders Damen, die ein Bedienter durch sein Klopfen ankündigt, so scheint es zuweilen, als solle die Thür zerschmettert werden.

fúsion upón seéing the géntleman and his lády énter; nor was their surprise, at finding such cómpany and good cheer, less than ours. — »Géntlemen,« cried the réal máster of the house to me and my compánion, »my wife and I are your most húmble sérvants; but I protést this is so unexpécted a fávour, that we álmost sink únder the obligátion.« Howéver unexpécted our cómpany might be to them, theirs, I am sure, was still more so to us, and I was struck dumb with the apprehénsions of my own absúrdity; when whom should I next see énter the room [17] but my dear Miss Arabélla Wílmot, who was fórmerly designed to be márried to my son George; but whose match was bróken off, as alreády reláted. As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the útmost joy. »My dear sir,« cried she, »to what háppy áccident is it that we owe so unexpécted a visit? I am sure my úncle and aunt will be in ráptures when they find they have got the good Dóctor Prímrose for their guest.« Upón heáring my name, the old géntleman and lády véry polítely stépped up, and wélcomed me with the most córdial hospitality [18]. Nor could they forbeár smiling upón béing infórmed of the náture of my présent visit; but the unfórtunate bútler [19], whom they at first seémed dispósed to turn awáy, was at my intercéssion forgíven.

Mr. Arnold and his lády, to whom the house belónged, now insisted upón háving the pleásure of my stay for some days; and as their niece, my chárming púpil, whose mind, in some meásure, had been fórmed únder my own instrúction, joined in their intreá-

17 *Whom should I next see enter the room.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743 Anm. 3).

18 *With the most cordial hospitality.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the.*

19 *But the unfortunate butler.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *and* statt *but.*

ties, I compliéd. That night I was shewn to a magnificent chamber, and the next mórning eárly Miss Wilmot desíred to walk with me in the gárden, which was décorated in the módern mánner. After some time spent in poínting out the beaúties of the place, she inquíred, with seéming unconcérn, when last I had heard from my son George. »Alás! mádam,« cried I, »he has now been neárly three years ábsent, withoút éver wríting to his friends or me. Where he is, I know not; perháps I shall néver see him or háppiness more. No, my dear mádam, we shall néver more see such pleásing hours as were once spent by our fire-side at Wákefield. My little fámily are now dispérsing véry fast, and póverty has brought not ónly want, but ínfamy upón us.« The good-nátured girl let fall a tear at this accoúnt; but as I saw her possésed of too much sensibility, I forbóre a more minúte detail of our súfferings. It was, howéver, some consolátion to me, to find that time had made no alterátion in her affféctions, and that she had rejécted séveral óffers [20] that had been made her since our leáving her part of the coúntry. She led me round all the exténsive improvements of the place, pointing to the séveral walks and árbours, and at the same time cátching from évery óbject a hint for some new quéstion rélative to my son. In this mánner we spent the fórenoon, till the bell súmmoned us in to dínner [21],

20 *She had rejected several offers.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *several matches*, welches aber wegen des folgenden *that had been made her* gar nicht hierher paſst.

21 *Till the bell summoned us in to dinner.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *in.* So heiſst es auch im Joseph Andrews von Fielding (IV, 11.). The Lady's bell now summoned them to dreſs. (In groſsen Häusern wird Eine oder auch eine halbe Stunde vor dem Mittagessen eine Glocke geläutet, um den Herren und Damen ein Zeichen zu geben, daſs es

where we found the mánager of the stróllíng cómpany that I méntioned befóre, who was come to dispóse of tickets for the Fair Pénitent [22], which was to be ácted that évening; the part of Horátio by a young géntleman who had néver appeáred on ány stage. He seémed to be véry warm in the praises of the new perfórmer, and avérred, that he néver saw ány one [23] who bid so fair for éxcellence. Acting, he obsérved, was not leárned in a day. »But this géntleman,« contínued he, »seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and áttitudes, are all ádmirable. We caught him up accidéntally, in our joúrney down.« This accoúnt, in some meásure, excited our curióeity; and, at the entreáty of the ládies, I was prevailed upón to accómpany them to the pláy-house, which was no óther than a barn. As the cómpany with which I went was incontéstably the chief of the place, we were received with the greátest respéct, and pláced in the front seat of the théatre; where we sat for some time with no small impátience to see Horátio make his appeárance. The new perfórmer advánced at last; and let párents think of my sensátions by their own, when I found it was my unfórtunate son! He was góing to begin; when, túrning his éyes upón the aúdience, he perceived Miss Wílmot and me, and stood at once speéchless and immóveable.

The áctors behind the scene, who ascribed this

Zeit sei, sich anzukleiden; und diese Glocke heifst gemeiniglich the Lady's bell.)

22 *The fair Penitent.* S. Anm. 92 zum achtzehnten Kapitel. Horatio ist eine Rolle aus diesem Stücke.

23 *That he never saw any one.* Diefs *one*, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott, um das *any* zu vereinzeln, welches sonst auf eine Mehrheit hindeuten würde, wie z. B. in dem Satze: It is difficult for any who have not felt it, to conceive the glowing warmth which filled his breast (Fielding). S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 654.

pause to his nátural timídity, attémpted to encoúrage him; but insteád of góing on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retíred off the stage. I don't know what were my feélings on this occásion; for they succeéded with too much rapídity for descríption; but I was soon awáked from this disagreéable réverie by Miss Wilmot; who, pale and with a trémbling voice, desired me to condúct her back to her úncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet [24] a stránger to our extraórdinary beháviour, béing infórmed that the new perfórmer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitátion for him; and, as he persísted in his refúsal to appéar again upón the stage, the pláyers put anóther in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kíndest recéption, and I received him with my úsual tránsport, for I could néver coúnterfeit false reséntment. Miss Wilmot's recéption was míxed with seéming negléct, and yet I could perceíve she ácted a stúdied part. The túmult in her mind seémed not yet abáted; she said twénty giddy things that loóked like joy, and then laúghed aloúd at her own want of meáning. At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if háppy in the cónsciousness of irresistible beaúty [25]; and óften would ask quéstions, withoút giving ány mánner of atténtion to the ánswers.

CHAPTER XX.

The history of a Philosóphic Vágabond, pursúing Nóvelty, but lósing Contént.

After we had súpped, Mrs. Arnold polítely óffered to send a coúple of her foótmen for my son's bág-

24 *Who was as yet.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 951. Anm. a).
25 *Of irresistible beauty.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *of unresisted beauty.*

gage, which he at first seémed to decline; but upón her préssing the requést, he was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a wállet were all the móveable things upón this earth which he could[26] boast of. »Why, ay, my son,« cried I, »you left me but poor; and poor, I find, you are come back: and yet, I make no doubt you have seen a great deal of the world.« — »Yes, sir,« repliéd my son; »but trávelling áfter fórtune is not the way to secúre her; and, indeéd, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit.« — »I fáncy, sir,« cried Mrs. Arnold, »that the accoúnt of your advéntures would be amúsing; the first part of them I have óften heard from my niece; but could the cómpany prevaíl for the rest, it would be an additional obligátion.« — »Mádam,« repliéd my son, »I prómise you the pleásure you have in heáring will not be half so great as my vánity in repeáting them; and yet in the whole nárrative I can scárcely prómise you one advénture, as my accoúnt is ráther of what I saw, than what I did. The first misfórtune of my life, which you all know, was great; but though it distréssed, it could not sink me. No pérson éver had a bétter knack at hóping than I. The less kind I found Fórtune at one time, the more I expécted from her at anóther[27]; and béing now at the bóttom of her wheel[28], évery new revolútion might lift, but could not deprées me. I proceéded, thérefore, tówards Lón-

26 *Which he could.* Einige Ausgaben haben *that he could.*

27 *At another*, nämlich *time.* Das hier so nothwendige *at* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

28 *At the bottom of her wheel.* Die Glücksgöttinn wird bekanntlich als auf einem Rade stehend vorgestellt. Sehr treffend übersetzt Lindau: Wenn ich mit dem Rade des Glücks auf den tiefsten Punkt gekommen war, konnte jeder neue Umschwung mich nur erheben, nicht noch tiefer bringen.

don, in a fine mórning, no way uneásy aboût to-mórrow, but cheérful as the birds that cároled by the road; and cómforted mysélf with reflécting that Lóndon was the mart where abilities of évery kind were sure of meéting distinction and reward.

»Upón my arrival in town, sir, my first care was to delíver your létter of recommendátion to our coúsin, who was himsélf in little bétter circumstances than I. My first scheme, you know, sir, was to be úsher at an acádemy [29], and I áshed his advice on the affair. Our coúsin received the propósal with a true Sardónic grin [30]. ‚Ay,' cried he, ‚this is indeéd a véry prétty careér that has been chálked out for you. I have been an úsher at a boárding-school mysélf; and may I die by an ánodyne nécklace [31], but I had ráther be an undertúrnkey in Néwgate [32]! I was up eárly and late — I was brow-beat by the máster — háted for my úgly face by the mistress — wórried by the boys within — and néver permitted to stir out to meet civility abroád. But are you sure you are fit for a school? Let me exámine you a little. Have you been bred

29 *Usher at an academy*, Unterlehrer oder Gehülfe bei einer Erziehungsanstalt. *Academy* ist nämlich hier mit *boarding-school* (eine Kostschule) gleichbedeutend.

30 *A true Sardonic grin.* „Das Sardonische Lachen entsteht vom Genuſs des Hahnenfuſses. Man nannte so nämlich die grinsenden Zuckungen derer, die von dem giftigen Sumpfkraute (Ranunculus sceleratus) gegessen haben, welches die neueren Botaniker für die herba Sardoa des Dioskorides und Sallust erklären, obgleich diese Wirkung convulsivischer Muskelbewegungen mehreren Giftpflanzen eigen ist." Murray Appar. Medic. Vol. III. S. 85. S. auch Voſs zu Virg. Idyll. VII, 41, der jedoch bemerkt, daſs Homer, ohne Sardinien zu kennen, das Sardonische Lachen schon anführt.

31 *An anodyne necklace*, ein schmerzstillendes Halsband, d. i. ein Strick.

32 *Newgate;* der Name des Hauptgefängnisses in London.

appréntice to the búsiness [33]?' — No. — ‚Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boys' hair?' — No. — ‚Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the small-pox?' — No. — ‚Then you won't do for a school. Can you lie three in a bed?' — No. — ‚Then you will néver do for a school. Have you got a good stómach?' — Yes. — ‚Then you will by no means do for a school. No, sir; if you are for a genteél, eásy profession, bind yoursélf séven years as an appréntice to turn [34] a cútler's wheel; but avoid a school by ány means. Yet come,' continued he, ‚I see you are a lad of spirit and some leárning; what do you think of comméncing aúthor like me? You have read in books, no doubt, of men of génius stárving at the tráde; at présent I'll shew you fórty véry dull féllows aboút town that live by it in ópulence; all hónest jog-trot men [35], who go on smoóthly and dúlly, and write history and pólitics, and are praised. Men, sir, who, had they been bred cóbblers, would all their lives have ónly ménded shoes, but néver made them.'

»Finding that there was no great degreé of gentility affixed to the cháracter of an úsher, I resólved to accépt his propósal; and háving the highest respéct

33 *Have you been bred apprentice to the business*, d. i. sind Sie als Lehrling zu dem Geschäfte erzogen worden?

34 *Bind yourself seven years as an apprentice to turn.* Die Lehrjahre dauern in England der Regel nach sieben Jahre. *To bind oneself* heißt auch, sich durch einen Vergleich zu etwas verpflichten.

35 *All honest jog-trot men.* Unter *jog-trot* findet man im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue diese Bemerkung: To keep on a jog-trot, i. e. to get on with a slow but regular pace. Hier werden also Männer verstanden, die, da sie nicht von Ehrgeiz oder dem Streben nach Auszeichnung angespornt werden, mit langsamen, wenn auch stetem Schritte auf ihrer Laufbahn fortwandern. Lindau übersetzt: Ehrliche Schlendriansmenschen, die langsam und dämisch ihren Weg gehen.

for literature, hailed the Antiqua Máter of Grúb-street[36] with réverence. I thought it my glóry to pursué a track which Dryden and Otway trod befóre me. I considered the góddess of this région as the párent of éxcellence; and howéver an íntercourse with the world might give us good sense, the póverty she entailed[37] I suppósed to be the nurse of génius. Big with these refléctions, I sat down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resólved to write a book that should be whólly new. I thérefore drésed up three páradoxes with some ingenúity. They were false, indéed, but they were new. The jéwels of truth have been so óften impórted by óthers, that nóthing was left for me to impórt but some spléndid things that at a dístance loóked évery bit as well. Witness, you pówers, what fáncied impórtance sat pérched upón my quill while I was writing! The whole leárned world, I made nó doubt, would rise to oppóse my systems; but then I was prepáred to oppóse the whole leárned world. Like the pórcupine, I sat self-collécted, with a quill pointed against évery oppóser.«

»Well said, my boy,« cried I; »and what súbject did you treat upón? I hope you did not pass óver the impórtance of monógamy. But I interrúpt — go on. You públished your páradoxes; well, and what did the leárned world say to your páradoxes?«

36 *The Antiqua Mater of Grub-street.* — *Antiqua Mater* ist in England gewöhnlich der Name der Universitäten. Hier heiſst *Grub-street*, eine Straſse im östlichen Theile von London, so, weil wenigstens ehemals hier die armen Schriftsteller zu wohnen pflegten.

37 *The poverty she entailed.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *the poverty she granted.* Es wird aber *grant* nur von der Bewilligung und Zugestehung dessen gebraucht, wornach jemand sich sehnt, was er wünscht und erbittet.

»Sir,« repliéd my son, »the leárned world said nóthing to my páradoxes; nóthing at all, sir. Every man of them was emplóyed in praísing his friends and himsélf, or condémning his énemies; and unfórtunately, as I had neither, I súffered the crúellest mortificátion —negléct.

»As I was méditating one day, in a cóffee-house, on the fate of my páradoxes, a little man, háppening to énter the room, pláced himsélf in the box [38] befóre me; and áfter some prelíminary discoúrse, finding me to be a schólar, drew out a búndle of propósals, bégging me to subscríbe to a new edítion he was góing to give the world of Propértius [39], with nótes. This demánd nécessarily prodúced a reply, that I had no móney; and that confession led him to inquíre into the náture of my expectátions. Finding that my expectátions were just as great as my purse —‚I see,' cried he, ‚you are unacquainted with the town. I'll teach you a part of it. — Look at these propósals; upón these véry propósals I have subsísted véry cómfortably for twelve years. The móment a nóbleman retúrns from his trávels, a Creólian [40] arríves from Jamáica, or a dówager from her coúntry-seat, I strike for a subscríption [41]. I first besiége

38 *In the box.* — *Boxes* heifsen nicht blofs die Logen in einem Schauspielhause, sondern auch die Verschläge in Kaffee- und Weinhäusern, in denen man allein sitzen kann.

39 *Propertius.* — Sextus Aurelius Propertius, der bekannte Römische Elegiendichter, aus Umbrien gebürtig, lebte von 58 bis 15 v. C. G. Er war wie Horaz ein Günstling des Mäcenas. Statt des gleich folgenden *confession* haben W. Scott und Cooke *concession.*

40 *A Creolian.* — Kreolen heifsen bekanntlich die von Europäischen Ureltern abstammenden Amerikaner.

41 *I strike for a subscription.* — *To strike* hat hier, so wie das gleich folgende *to smite*, die Bedeutung sich an jemand machen, und suchen, etwas von ihm zu

their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my propósals at the breach. If they subscribe reádily the first time, I renéw my requést to beg a dedicátion fee; if they let me have that, I smite them once more for engráving their coat of arms at the top. Thus,' continued he, ‚I live by vánity, and laugh at it. But, betweén oursélves, I am now too well known; I should be glad to bórrow your face a bit; a nóbleman of distinction has just retúrned from Italy; my face is famíliar to his pórter; but if you bring this cópy of vérses, my life for it you succeéd, and we divíde the spoil.«

»Bless us, George,« cried I, »and is this the emplóyment of póets now? Do men of their exálted tálents thus stoop to béggary? Can they so far disgráce their cálling, as to make a vile tráffic of praise for bread?«

»O no, sir,« retúrned he; »a true póet can néver be so base; for wheréver there is génius there is pride. The creátures I now describe are ónly béggars in rhyme. The réal póet, as he bráves évery hárdship for fame, so is he[42] équally a cóward to contémpt; and none but those who are unwórthy protéction, condescénd to solícit it.

»Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fórtune too húmble to házard a sécond attémpt for fame, I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unquálified for a profession where mere industry alóne was to ensúre succéss. I could not suppréss my lúrk-

erhalten. So ist to smite one's tutor nach dem Class. Dict. of the V. Tongue so viel als to get money from him.

42 *So is he.* So hat W. Scott. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 856. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *so he is.* — Statt des gleich folgenden *unworthy protection* findet sich in einigen Ausgaben *unworthy of protection.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 601.

ing pássion for applaúse; but úsually consúmed that time [43] in éfforts áfter éxcellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantágeously emplóyed in the diffúsive productions of fruitful mediócrity. My little pieces would, thérefore, come forth in the midst of periódical publicátions, unnóticed and unknówn. The públic were more impórtantly emplóyed than to obsérve the eásy simplícity of my style, or the hármony of my périods. Sheet áfter sheet was thrown off to oblívion. My éssays were búried amóng the éssays upón liberty, eástern táles, and cúres for the bite of a mad dog; while Philaútos, Philaléthes, Philelútheros, and Philánthropos [44], all wrote bétter, becaúse they wrote fáster, than I.

»Now, thérefore, I begán to assóciate with none but disappointed aúthors like mysélf, who praised, deplóred, and despised each óther. The satisfáction we found in évery célebrated writer's attémpts was invérsely as their mérits. I found that no génius in anóther could please me. My unfórtunate páradoxes had entirely dried up that soúrce of cómfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfáction; for éxcellence in anóther was my avérsion, and writing was my trade.

43 *But usually consumed that time.* Hier ist kein Zusammenhang, und es überrascht, dafs keiner der Herausgeber es bemerkt hat. So wie die Worte dastehen, findet sich nichts, womit *that time* in Verbindung gesetzt werden könnte. Soll *that* beibehalten werden, so mufs *which should have been* statt *when it should have been* gelesen werden: weil aber *which* schon in dem vorhergehenden Satze (which takes up) vorkömmt, und dessen Wiederholung hier Mifsklang erregen würde, so wird besser *that time* in *my time* verwandelt.

44 *Philautos, Philalethes* etc. Griechische Namen, deren sich in England, so wie bei uns, diejenigen Schriftsteller bedienen, welche ihren wahren Namen nicht wollen bekannt werden lassen. Im Deutschen könnte man dafür sagen Eigenlieb, Wahrheitsfreund, Freiheitsfreund, Menschenfreund.

»In the midst of these glóomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's Park[45], a young géntleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the univérsity, approached me. We salúted each óther with some hesitátion — he álmost ashámed of béing known to one who made so shábby an appeárance, and I afraid of a repúlse. But my suspícions soon vánished; for Ned Thórnhill was at the bóttom a véry good-nátured fellow.«

»What did you say, Geórge?« interrúpted I. — »Thórnhill! was not that his name? It can cértainly be no óther than my lándlord.« — »Bless me!« cried Mrs. Arnold, »is Mr. Thórnhill so near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our fámily, and we expéct a visit from him shórtly.«

»My friend's first care,« continued my son, »was to álter my appeárance by a véry fine suit of his own clóthes, and then I was admitted to his táble upón the foóting of half friend, half únderling. My búsiness was to atténd him at aúctions, to put him in spírits when he sat for his picture, to take the left hand[46] in his chariot when not filled by anóther, and to assist at táttering a kip[47], as the phrase was, when he

45 *St. James's Park.* Ein sehr grofser mit mehreren Baumreihen umgebener, und von einem Kanal durchschnittener Platz in dem südwestlichen Theile von London, wo die Londoner vorzüglich lustwandeln.

46 *To take the left hand.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *the.*

47 *At tattering a kip.* — *To tatter* heifst zerreifsen. *Kip* wird im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue erklärt durch the skin of a large calf. Nach der Versicherung eines gebildeten Irländers ist *to tatter a kip* so viel als: Auf ein Bordell losgehen, es stürmen und zertrümmern. Wie aber jene Redensart diese figürliche Bedeutung erhalten habe, konnte er nicht bestimmen. Bei Lindau heifst es dafür sehr passend: Meine Obliegenheit war, ihm bei allerlei tollen Unfuge zu helfen.

had a mind for a frólic. Besides this, I had twénty óther little emplóyments in the fámily. I was to do mány small things withoút bidding; to cárry the córk-screw; to stand gódfather to all the bútler's children; to sing when I was bid; to be néver out of húmour; álways to be húmble; and, if I could, to be véry háppy.

»In this hónourable post, howéver, I was not withoút a rival. A cáptain of marines, who was fórmed for the place by náture, oppósed me in my pátron's affections. His móther had been laúndress to a man of quality, and thus he eárly acquired a taste for pimping and pédigree. As this géntleman made it the stúdy of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from séveral for his stupidity, yet he found mány of them, who were as dull as himsélf, that permitted his assidúities. As fláttery was his trade, he práctised it with the eásiest addréss imáginable; but it came áwkward and stiff from me; and as évery day my pátron's desire of fláttery increásed, so évery hour, béing bétter acquainted with his defécts, I becáme more unwilling to give it. — Thus I was once more fairly góing to give up the field to the cáptain, when my friend found occásion for my assistance. This was nóthing less than to fight a dúel for him with a géntleman whose sister it was preténded he had úsed ill. I reádily compliéd with his requést, and though I see you are displeásed at my cónduct, yet as it was a debt indispénsably due to friéndship [48], I could not refúse. I undertoók the affair, disármed my antágonist, and soon áfter had the pleásure of finding

48 *Due to friendship.* Da Freundschaft im Allgemeinen uns wol nicht die Pflicht auferlegen kann, für einen andern einen Zweikampf auszufechten, so hat dieses wahrscheinlich zu der Veränderung in Cooke's Ausgabe Veranlassung gegeben, der zufolge es darin heifst *to his friendship.*

that the lády was ónly a wóman of the town, and the féllow her búlly [49] and a shárper. This piece of sérvice was repaid with the wármest profésions of grátitude; but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no óther méthod of sérving me but by recomménding me to his úncle, Sir William Thórnhill, and anóther nóbleman of great distinction, who enjóyed a post únder góvernment. When he was gone, my first care was to cárry his recómméndatory létter to his úncle, a man whose cháracter for évery virtue was univérsal, yet just [50]. I was received by his sérvants with the most hóspitable smiles; for the domés-tics éver transmit their máster's benévolence. Béing shewn into a grand apártment, where Sir William soon came to me, I delivered my méssage and létter, which he read, and áfter paúsing some minutes — ‚Pray, sir,' cried he, ‚inform me what you have done for my kinsman, to deserve his warm recommendátion? But I suppóse, sir, I guess your mérits; you have fought for him; and so you would expéct a rewárd from me for béing the instrument of his vices. I wish, sincérely wish, that my présent refúsal may be some púnishment for your guilt; but still more that it may be some indúcement to your repéntance.' The sevérity of this rebúke I bore pátiently, becaúse I knew it was just. My whole expectátion [51] now, thérefore, lay in my létter to the great man. As the doors of the nobility are álmost éver besét with béggars, all

49 *Her bully.* — Nach dem Classic. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue ist *bully* eigentlich A cowardly fellow, who gives himself airs of great bravery. Hier ist es mit dem Italiänischen ruffiano (eine Art Kuppler) gleichbedeutend; und *lady of the town* heifst eine feile Dirne.

50 *Was universal, yet just.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 936. — *Character* hat hier die Bedeutung guter Ruf.

51 *My whole expectation.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *expectations.*

reády to thrust in some sly petition, I found it no eásy mátter to gain admittance. Howéver, áfter bribing the sérvants [52] with half my wórldly fórtune, I was at last shewn into a spácious apártment, my létter béing préviously sent up for his lórdship's inspéction. Dúring this ánxious interval, I had full time to look aroúnd me. Every thing was grand and of háppy contrívance; the paintings, the fúrniture, the gildings, pétrified me with awe, and raised my idéa of the ówner. Ah! thought I to myséIf, how véry great must the possésor of all these things be, who cárries in his head the búsiness of the state, and whose house displáys half the wealth of a kingdom [53]; sure his génius must be unfáthomable! Dúring these áwful refléctions, I heard a step come heávily fórward. Ah, this is the great man himséIf! No, it was ónly a chámbermaid. Anóther foot was heard soon áfter. This must be he! No, it was ónly the great man's válet-de-chámbre. At last his lórdship áctually made his appeárance. ‚Are you,' cried he, ‚the beárer of this here létter [54]?' I ánswered with a bow. ‚I learn by this,' continued he, ‚as how that—' But just at that ínstant a sérvant delívered him a card; and, withoút táking fárther nótice, he went out of the room, and left me to digést my own háppiness at leisure. I saw no more of him, till told by a foótman that his lórdship was góing to his coach at the door, down I immédiately fóllowed [55], and joined my voice to that of

52 *After bribing the servants.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 2).

53 *Of a kingdom.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *of the kingdom*, welches von Grofsbritannien allein gelten würde Vergl. Engl. Sprachl. §. 829.

54 *This here letter.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 892.

55 *At the door, down I immediately followed.* In allen Ausgaben steht hinter *door* ein Punkt. Dann ist aber der Satz mangelhaft, und man vermifst das, worauf sich *till told*

three or four more, who came like me to petition for fávours. His lórdship, howéver, went too fast for us, and was gaining his chário-door with large strides, when I hallóed out to know if I was to have ány reply. He was by this time got in, and múttered an ánswer, half of which I ónly heard, the óther half was lost in the rattling of his chário-wheels. I stood for some time with my neck strétched out, in the póture of one that was listening to catch the glórious sounds, till, loóking round me, I found mysélf alóne at his lórdship's gate.

»My pátience,« continued my son, »was now quite exhaústed. Stung with the thoúsand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast mysélf awáy, and ónly wánted the gulph to receive me. I regárded mysélf as one of those vile things that Náture designed [56] should be thrown by into her lúmber-room, there to pérish in obscúrity. I had still, howéver, half-a-guínea left, and of that I thought Fórtune hersélf should not deprive me; but, in órder to be sure of this, I was resólved to go instantly and spend it while I had it, and then trust to occúrrences for the rest. As I was góing alóng with this resolútion, it háppened that Mr. Crispe's óffice seémed invitingly ópen to give me a wélcome recéption. In this óffice Mr. Crispe kindly óffers all his májesty's súbjects a génerous prómise of 30*l.* a year, for which prómise all they give in retúrn is their líberty for life, and permission to let him transpórt them to América as sláves. I was háppy at finding a place where I could lose my fears in desperátion, and éntered this cell,

(d. i. *till being told*) weiter beziehen soll. Der Satz wird vollständig und gerundet, wenn man unter Verwandlung des Punktes in ein Komma ihn mit dem Folgenden verbindet, welches daher auch hier geschehen ist.

56 *That nature designed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *that nature herself designed.*

for it had the appeárance of one, with the devótion of a monástic. Here I found a númber of poor creátures, all in círcumstances like myself, expécting the arrival of Mr. Crispe [57], presénting a true epítome of English impátience. Each untráctable soul at váriance with fórtune, wreáked her injuries on their own hearts; but Mr. Crispe at last came down, and all our múrmurs were húshed [58]. He designed to regárd me with an air of pecúliar approbátion, and indeéd he was the first man, who for a month past had tálked to me with smiles. After a few quéstions, he found I was fit for évery thing in the world. He paused a while upón the próperest means of providing for me, and slápping his fórehead, as if he had found it, assúred me, that there was at that time an émbassy tálked of from the synod of Pennsylvánia [59] to the Chickasaw Indians, and that he would use his interest to get me made sécretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his prómise gave me pleásure, there was sómething so magnificent in the sound. I fairly, thérefore, divided my half-guinea, one half of which went to be ádded to his thirty thoúsand pounds, and with the óther half I resólved to go to the next távern, to be there more háppy than he.

»As I was góing out with that resolútion, I was

57 *The arrival of Mr. Crispe.* Dieses war ein damals berüchtigter Werber für die Englische Landmacht, besonders für den auswärtigen Dienst. Statt des folgenden *presenting* steht in einigen Ausgaben *representing.*

58 *And all our murmurs were hushed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heißt es: *which hushed our murmurs.*

59 *The synod of Pennsylvania.* Pensylvanien, das damals, als Goldsmith dieses schrieb, den Engländern gehörte, macht bekanntlich jetzt einen Theil des Nordamerikanischen Freistaates aus. Südwestlich davon hat der Völkerstamm seinen Sitz, der unter dem Namen Tschikasaer (Chikasaw Indians) bekannt ist.

met at the door by the cáptain of a ship, with whom I had fórmerly some little acquaintance, and he agreéd to be my compánion óver a bowl of punch. As I néver chose to make a sécret of my circumstances, he assúred me that I was on the véry point [60] of rúin, in lístening to the óffice-keéper's prómises; for that he ónly designed to sell me to the plantátions. »But,« continued he, »I fáncy you might by a much shórter vóyage be véry eásily put into a genteél way [61] of bread. Take my advice, my ship sails to-mórrow for Amsterdam; what if you go in her as a pássenger? The móment you land, all you have to do is to teach the Dútchmen English, and I wárrant you'll get púpils and móney enoúgh. I suppóse you understánd English,« ádded he, »by this time, or the deuce is in it.« I cónfidently assúred him of that; but exprésssed a doubt whéther the Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath, that they were fond of it to distráction; and upón that affirmátion I agreéd with his propósal, and embárked the next day to teach the Dutch English in Hólland. The wind was fair, our vóyage short, and áfter háving paid my pássage with half my móveables, I found mysélf fállen as from the skies, a stránger in one of the príncipal streets of Amsterdam. In this situátion I was unwilling to let ány time pass unemplóyed in teáching. I addréssed mysélf, thérefore, to two or three of those I met, whose appeárance seémed most prómising; but it was impóssible to make oursélves mútually understoód. It was not till this véry móment I recollécted, that in órder to teach the Dútchmen [62] English, it

60 *On the very point.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *upon the very point.*

61 *Into a genteel way.* Cooke's Ausgabe hat *into a very genteel way.*

62 *To teach the Dutchmen.* Den Artikel *the* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt er.

was nécessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overloók so óbvious an objéction, is to me amázing; but cértain it is, I overloóked it.

»This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but drópping into cómpany [63] with an Irish stúdent, who was retúrning from Loúvain [64], our conversátion túrning [65] upón tópics of literature, (for, by the way, it may be obsérved, that I álways forgót the meánness of my circumstances when I could convérse on such súbjects;) from him I leárned, that there were not two men in this whole univérsity who understoód Greek. This amázed me; I instantly resólved to trável to Loúvain, and there live by teáching Greek; and in this design I was heártened by my bróther stúdent, who threw out some hints that a fórtune might be got by it.

»I set bóldly fórward the next mórning. Every day léssened the búrthen of my móveables, like Aésop and his básket of bread [66]; for I paid them for my lódging to the Dutch as I trávelled on. When I came

63 *But dropping into company.* Eine Lesart, die gleichfalls von W. Scott ausgegangen zu sein scheint, indem in allen andern Ausgaben *but happening into company* steht.

64 *Louvain*, Löwen, in dem Königreiche der Niederlande, wo eine Universität ist.

65 *Our conversation turning.* So hat W. Scott, um diesen Satz mit dem folgenden *from him I learned* in Verbindung zu setzen, wie es dem Herausgeber schon ehemals erforderlich schien; doch möchte vor *our conversation* noch *and* einzuschalten sein: in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *our conversation turned.*

66 *Aesop and his basket of bread.* Als Aesop mit andern Sklaven einst verschickt wurde, und jeder dabei eine Last tragen mufste, nahm Aesop die schwerste, den Brodkorb, weshalb er von allen verlacht wurde. Allein bald zeigte es sich, mit welcher Umsicht er gewählt hatte; denn seine Last wurde mit jedem Tage leichter.

to Loúvain, I was resólved not to go sneáking to the lówer professors, but ópenly téndered my tálents to the principal [67] himsélf. I went, had admittance, and óffered him my sérvice as a máster of the Greek lánguage, which I had been told was a desiderátum in his univérsity. The principal seémed, at first, to doubt of my abilities; but of these I óffered to convince him, by túrning a part of ány Greek aúthor he should fix upón into Látin. Finding me pérfectly eárnest in my propósal, he addréssed me thus: ‚You see me, young man: I néver leárned Greek, and I don't find that I have éver missed it [68]. I have had a dóctor's cap and gown [69] withoút Greek; I have ten thoúsand flórins a-yeár withoút Greek; I eat heártily withoút Greek; and, in short,' contínued he, ‚as I don't know Greek, I do not beliéve there is ány good in it.'

»I was now too far from home to think of retúrning; so I resólved to go fórward. I had some knówledge of músic, with a tólerable voice, and now túrned [70] what was once my amúsement into a présent means of subsístence. I pássed amóng the hármless

67 *The principal.* Vielleicht hier so viel als bei uns Kanzler. In England selbst wird, wo nicht in allen, doch in einigen der auf den dortigen Universitäten befindlichen Collegien derjenige der *principal* genannt, welcher in denselben die Oberaufsicht hat.

68 *I don't find that I have ever missed it.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *I don't find I ever missed it.*

69 *A doctor's cap and gown.* Wahrscheinlich dachte Goldsmith hier an die in England übliche Akademische Tracht eines Doctors, welche in einem Mantel von Scharlach und schwarzem Sammt, mit langen und weiten aufgeschlitzten Aermeln, und einer schwarzen Mütze mit einem viereckigen flachen Deckel besteht.

70 *And now turned.* In mehreren Ausgaben, selbst in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *I now turned;* des Zusammenhanges wegen scheint jedoch *and* dem *I* vorgezogen werden zu müssen.

peásants of Flánders, and amóng such of the French as were poor enoúgh to be véry mérry; for I éver found them sprightly in propórtion to their wants. Whenéver I approáched a peásant's house tówards nightfall, I pláyed one of my most mérry tunes, and that procúred me not ónly a lódging, but subsístence for the next day. I once or twice attémpted to play for peóple of fáshion; but they álways thought my perfórmance ódious, and néver rewárded me éven with a trífle. This was to me the more extraórdinary, as whenéver I úsed in bétter days to play for cómpany, when pláying was my amúsement, my músic néver failed to throw them ínto ráptures, and the ládies espécially; but, as it was now my ónly means [71], it was received with contémpt, — a proof how reády the world is to under-ráte those tálents by which a man is suppórted.

»In this mánner I proceéded to Páris, with no design but just to look aboút me, and then to go fórward. The peóple of Páris are much fónder of strángers that have móney than of those that have wit. As I could not boast much of eíther, I was no great fávourite. After wálking aboút the town four or five days, and seéing the oútsides of the best hoúses, I was prepáring to leave this retreát of vénal hospitálity; when pássing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our coúsin, to whom you first recomménded me. This meéting was véry agreéable to me, and I beliéve not displeásing to him. He inquired ínto the náture of my jóurney to Páris, and ínfórmed me of his own búsiness there, which was to colléct pictures, médals, intáglios, and antíques of all kinds, for a géntleman in Lóndon, who had just stept

71 *It was now my only means.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 779. Anm. 3).

into taste and a large fórtune [72]. I was the more surprised at seéing our coúsin pitched upón for this óffice, as he himsélf had óften assúred me he knew nóthing of the mátter. Upón ásking how he had been taught the art of a *cognoscénto* [73] so véry súddenly, he assúred me that nóthing was more eásy. The whole sécret consisted in a strict adhérence to two rúles; the one, álways to obsérve, that the picture might have been bétter if the painter had táken more pains; and the óther, to praise the works of Piétro Perugíno [74]. »But,« says he, »as I once taught you how to be an aúthor in Lóndon, I'll now undertáke to instrúct you in the art of picture-búying in Páris [75].«

»With this propósal I véry reádily clósed, as it was living; and now all my ambition was to live. I went thérefore to his lódgings, impróved my dress [76] by his assistance and áfter some time accómpanied him to aúctions of pictures, where the English géntry were expécted to be púrchasers. I was not a little surprised with his íntimacy with people of the best fáshion, who reférred themsélves to his júdgment upón évery picture or médal, as to an unérring stándard of taste. He made véry good use of my assistance upón these occásions; for when ásked his opinion, he would

72 *A large fortune.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a*.

73 *Cognoscento.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *connoscento*. Die Italiäner schreiben *cognoscente* oder *conoscente*, d. i. ein Kenner.

74 *Pietro Perugino.* S. Anmerk. 16 zum funfzehnten Kapitel.

75 *In Paris.* So heifst es in Cooke's Ausgabe. In den übrigen steht *at Paris.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 976. Anm. 1). Dagegen haben alle im bald Folgenden: When he had finished his commission in Paris.

76 *Improved my dress.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *Improving my dress*, welche Lesart wol schwerlich möchte gerechtfertigt werden können.

grávely take me aside and ask mine, shrug, look wise, retúrn, and assúre the cómpany that he could give no opinion upón an affair of so much impórtance. Yet there was sómetimes an occásion for a more suppórted assúrance. I remémber to have seen him, áfter giving his opinion that the cólouring of a picture was not méllow enoúgh, véry deliberately take a brush with brown várnish that was accidéntally lying by [77], and rub it óver the piece with great compósure befóre the whole cómpany, and then ask if he had not impróved the tints.

»When he had finished his commission in Páris, he left me stróngly recomménded to séveral men of distinction, as a pérson véry próper for a trávelling tútor [78]; and áfter some time I was emplóyed in that capácity by a géntleman who brought his ward to Páris, in órder to set him fórward on his tour through Eúrope. I was to be the young géntleman's góvernor, but with a proviso [79] that he should álways be permitted to góvern himsélf [80]. My púpil, in fact, understoód the art of guiding in móney concérns much bétter than I. He was heir to a fórtune of aboút two húndred thoúsand pounds, left him by an úncle in the West Indies; and his guárdians, to quálify him for the mánagement of it, had bound him appréntice to an attórney. Thus ávarice was his prevaíling pássion: all his quéstions on the road were, how móney *

77 *That was accidentally lying by.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 962.

78 *A travelling tutor*, einer, der einen jungen Engländer als dessen Führer auf Reisen begleitet.

79 *But with a proviso.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *but with a promise.*

80 *Be permitted to govern himself.* Die Wörter *be permitted to* fehlen in W. Scott's Ausgabe.

* *How money.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht *how much money.*

might be sáved; which was the least expénsive coúrse of trávelling [81]; whéther ány thing could be bought that would turn to accoúnt when dispósed of again in Lóndon. Such curiósities on the way as could be seen for nóthing, he was reády enoúgh to look at; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he úsually assérted that he had been told that they were [82] not worth seéing. He néver paid a bill that he would not obsérve, how amázingly expénsive trávelling was, and all this, though he was not yet twénty-one. When arrived at Léghorn [83], as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping he inquired the expénce of the pássage by sea home to England. This he was infórmed was but a trífle, compáred to his retúrning by land: he was thérefore unáble to withstánd the temptátion; so páying me the small part of my sálary that was due, he took leave and embárked with ónly one atténdant for Lóndon.

»I now thérefore was left once more upón the world at large; but then it was a thing I was úsed to. Howéver, my skill in músic could avail me nóthing in a coúntry where évery peásant was a bétter musícian than I; but by this time I had acquired anóther tálent which ánswered my púrpose as well, and this was a skill in disputátion. In all the fóreign univérsities and cónvents, there are, upón cértain days, philosóphical théses maintained against évery adventítious disputant; for which, if the chámpion oppóses with ány dextérity, he can claim a gratúity in móney, a dínner, and a

81 *Course of travelling.* Diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *course of travel.*

82 *That they were.* Das *that* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet. — Ueber *worth seeing* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837. Anm. 5).

83 *Leghorn*, der Englische Name der berühmten und mit einem Freihafen versehenen Handelsstadt Livorno im Grofsherzogthum Toscana.

bed for one night. In this mánner, thérefore, I fought my way [84] tówards England; wálked alóng from city to city; exámined mankind more neárly, and, if I may so exprés it, saw both sides of the picture. My remárks, howéver, are but few; I found that mónarchy was the best góvernment for the poor to live in, and commonweálths for the rich. I found that riches in géneral were in évery coúntry anóther name for freédom; and that no man is so fond of liberty himsélf, as not to be desírous of subjécting the will of some individuals in society to his own.

»Upón my arrival in England, I resólved to pay my respécts first to you, and then to enlist as a volunteér in the first expedition that was góing fórward; but on my joúrney down, my resolútions were chánged by meéting an old acquaintance, who I found belónged to a cómpany of comédians that were góing to make a súmmer campaign in the coúntry. The cómpany seémed not much to disappróve of me for an asóciate. They all, howéver, apprized me of the impórtance of the task at which I aimed; that the públic was a mány-headed mónster, and that ónly such as had véry good heads [85] could please it; that ácting was not to be learnt in a day; and that withoút some traditional shrugs [86], which had been on the stage, and ónly on the stage, these húndred years [87], I could néver preténd to please. The next difficulty was in fitting me with parts, as álmost évery cháracter was in keéping. I was driven for some time from one cháracter to anóther, till at last Horátio was fixed

84 *In this manner I fought my way*, d. i. auf diese Art focht ich mich durch nach England.

85 *As had very good heads.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 602.

86 *Some additional shrugs.* S. Anm. 96 zum achtzehnten Kapitel.

87 *These hundred years.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 714.

upón, which the présence of the présent cómpany has háppily hindered me from ácting [88].

CHAPTER XXI.

The short continuance of Friéndship amóngst the Vícious, which is codval ónly with mútual satisfáction.

My son's accoúnt was too long to be delivered at once; the first part of it was begún that night, and he was conclúding the rest áfter dinner the next day, when the appeárance of Mr. Thórnhill's équipage at the door seémed to make a pause in the géneral satisfáction. The bútler, who was now becóme my friend in the fámily, infórmed me in a whisper [89], that the Squire had alreády made some óvertures to Miss Wílmot, and that her aunt and úncle seémed hígh to appróve the match. Upón Mr. Thórnhill's éntering, he seémed, at seéing my son and me, to start back; but I reádily impúted that to surprise, and not displeásure. However, upón our advácing to salúte him, he retúrned our greéting with the most appárent cándour; and áfter a short time his présence sérved ónly [90] to increáse the géneral good húmour.

After tea he cálled me aside, to inquíre áfter my daúghter; but upón my infórming him that my inquiry

88 *Has happily hindered me from acting.* Es brachte also damals in England, wie ehemals in Deutschland, in keinen guten Ruf, wenn man als Schauspieler die Bühne betreten hatte.

89 *Informed me in a whisper.* So heifst es in Cooke's Ausgabe. In allen übrigen steht *informed me with a whisper.* Indefs findet man auch am Ende des sechsten Kapitels *but little Dick informed me in a whisper.*

90 *His presence served only.* Statt *served* haben W. Scott und Cooke *seemed.* Allein da *seemed* im Folgenden wiederholt vorkömmt, und *served* hier einen angemessenern Sinn gibt, so schien dieses den Vorzug zu verdienen.

was unsuccéssful, he seémed greátly surprised; ádding, that he had been since fréquently at my house, in órder to cómfort the rest of my fámily, whom he left pérfectly well. He then ásked if I had commúnicated her misfórtune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upón my replying, that I had not told them as yet, he greátly appróved my prúdence and precaútion, desiring me by all means to keep it a sécret. »For at best,« cried he, »it is but divúlging one's own infamy [91]; and perháps Miss Lívy may not be so guilty as we all imágine.« We were here interrúpted by a sérvant, who came to ask the Squire in, to stand up at coúntry-dances; so that he left me quite pleásed with the interest he seémed to take in my concérns. His addrésses, howéver, to Miss Wilmot, were too óbvious to be mistáken; and yet she seémed not pérfectly pleásed, but bore them ráther in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from réal inclinátion. I had éven the satisfáction to see her lávish some kind looks upón my unfórtunate son, which the óther could neither extórt by his fórtune nor assidúity. Mr. Thórnhill's seéming compósure, howéver, not a little surprised me; we had now continued here a week at the préssing instances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more ténderness Miss Wilmot shéwed my son, Mr. Thórnhill's friéndship seémed propórtionably to increáse for him.

He had fórmerly made us the most kind assúrances of úsing his interest to serve the fámily, but now his generósity was not confined to prómises alóne. The mórning I desígned for my depárture, Mr. Thórnhill came to me with looks of réal pleásure, to infórm me of a piece of sérvice he had done for his friend George. This was nóthing less than his háving procúred him an énsign's commíssion in one of the régi-

91 *One's own infamy.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 665. Anm. 1).

ments that was góing to the West Indies, for which he had prómised but one húndred pounds, his interest háving been sufficient to get an abátement of the óther two [92]. »As for this trifling piece of sérvice,« continued the young géntleman, »I desire no óther reward but the pleásure of háving sérved my friend; and as for the húndred pounds to be paid [93], if you are unáble to raise it yoursélves, I will advánce it, and you shall repáy me at your leísure.« This was a fávour we wánted words to exprés our sense of: I reádily, thérefore, gave my bond for the móney, and téstified as much grátitude as if I néver inténded to pay.

George was to depárt for town the next day, to secúre his commission, in pursúance of his génerous pátron's diréctions, who júdged it highly expédient to use dispátch, lest in the meantime anóther should step in with more advantágeous propósals. The next mórning, thérefore, our young sóldier was eárly prepáred for his depárture, and seémed the ónly pérson amóng us that was not affécted by it. Neither the fatigues and dángers he was góing to encoúnter, nor the friends and mistress (for Miss Wilmot áctually lóved him,) he was leáving behind, ány way [94] dámped his spirits. After he had táken leave of the rest of the cómpany, I gave him all that I had [95] — my blessing. »And

92 *An abatement of the other two.* Die meisten Officierstellen werden in England verkauft, welches darin seinen Grund hat, dafs die Landtruppen daselbst zuerst auf Kosten von Privatleuten errichtet worden sind. Soll jener für das Ganze so höchst nachtheilige Umstand gehoben werden, so mufs die Regierung alle Officierstellen der Art selbst kaufen.

93 *The hundred pounds to be paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 823.

94 *Any way.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575.

95 *All that I had.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *that*, so wie es auch im folgenden Kapitel heifst: All they could

now, my boy,« cried I, »thou art góing to fight for thy coúntry, remémber how thy brave grándfather fought for his sácred king, when lóyalty amóng Brítons was a vírtue. Go, my boy, and ímitate him in all but his misfórtunes; if it was a misfórtune to die with Lord Fálkland [96]. Go, my boy, and if you fall, though dístant, expósed, and unwépt by those that love you, the most précious tears are those with which Heáven bedéws the unbúried head of a sóldier.«

The next mórning I took leave of the good fámily, that had been kind enoúgh to entertain me so long, not withoút séveral expréssions of grátitude to Mr. Thórnhill for his late boúnty. I left them in the enjóyment of all that háppiness which áffluence and good-breéding procúre, and retúrned tówards home, despairing of éver finding my daúghter more, but sénding a sigh to heáven to spare and to forgíve her [97]. I was now come within aboút twénty míles of home, háving hired a horse to cárry me, as I was yet [98] but weak, and cómforted mysélf with the hópes of soon seéing all I held deárest upón earth. But the night cóming on, I put up at a little públic-house by the roád-side, and áska for the lándlord's cómpany óver a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chátted

do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity.

96 *To die with Lord Falkland.* — Lucius Cary Viscount of Falkland, geboren 1610 zu Burford in Oxfordshire, war früher ein tapferer Verfechter der bürgerlichen Freiheit, ging aber nachher durch Ehrgeiz geblendet zur Hofpartei über, diente unter den Fahnen Karls I., und fand in dem Treffen bei Newbury 1643 den 20. September seinen Tod.

97 *And to forgive her.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt das den Nachdruck sehr verstärkende *to.*

98 *As I was yet.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 885.

on pólitics and the news of the coúntry. We háppened, amóng óther tópics, to talk of young Squire Thórnhill, who, the host assúred me, was háted as much as his úncle, Sir William, who sómetimes came down to the coúntry, was lóved. He went on to obsérve, that he made it his whole stúdy to betráy the daúghters of such as received him to their hoúses, and áfter a fórtnight or three weeks' possession túrned them out unrewárded and abándoned to the world. As we contínued our discoúrse in this mánner, his wife, who had been out to get change, retúrned, and perceiving that her húsband was enjóying a pleásure in which she was not a shárer, she ásked him, in an ángry tone, what he did there? to which he ónly repliéd in an irónical way, by drínking her health. »Mr. Symonds,« cried she, »you use me véry ill, and I'll bear it no lónger. Here three parts of the búsiness is left [99] for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished, while you do nóthing but soak with the guests all day long; whereás, if a spoónful of líquor were to cure me of a féver, I néver touch a drop.« I now found what she would be at, and immédiately poúred her out a glass, which she received with a cúrtesy, and drínking tówards my good health, »Sir,« resúmed she, »it is not so much for the válue of the líquor I am ángry, but one cánnot help it when the house is góing out of the windows [100]. If the cústomers or guests are to be dúnned, all the búrden lies upón my back; he'd as lief eat that glass as budge áfter them himsélf. There now abóve stairs, we have a young wóman who

99 *Three parts of the business is left.* Fehlerhafte Sprache, statt *are left.*

100 *The house is going out of the windows*, das Haus fliegt zu den Fenstern hinaus: eine sprichwörtliche Redensart, um anzuzeigen, dafs das Hauswesen zu Grunde gehe.

has come to take up her lódgings here, and I don't beliéve she has got ány móney, by her óver-civility. I am cértain she is véry slow of páyment, and I wish she were put in mind of it.« — »What signifies minding her?« cried the host; »if she be slow, she is sure.« — »I don't know that,« repliéd the wife, »but I know that I am sure she has been here a fórtnight, and we have not yet seen the cross of her móney [1].« — »I suppóse, my dear,« cried he, »we shall have it all in a lump.« — »In a lump!« cried the óther, »I hope we may get it ány way; and that I am resólved we will this véry night, or out she tramps, bag and bággage [2].« — »Consider, my dear,« cried the húsband, »she is a géntlewoman, and deserves more respéct.« — »As for the mátter of that,« retúrned the hóstess, »géntle or simple, out she shall pack with a sássarara [3]. Géntry may be good things where they take; but for my part I néver saw much good of them at the sign of the Hárrow [4].« Thus sáying, she ran up a nárrow flight of stairs that went from the kitchen

1 *The cross of her money.* S. Anmerk. 77 zum zehnten Kapitel.

2 *Bag and baggage.* Dieses entspricht dem Deutschen mit Sack und Pack.

3 *With a sassarara.* Nach Ebers Vermuthung ist dieses der verderbte Anfang einer gerichtlichen Vollmacht, welche die Befugnifs ertheilt, einen andern aus seinem Hause zu werfen, und vielleicht aus den Worten certiora facimus entstanden. — In dem gleich folgenden *where they take* hat *to take* die Bedeutung gefallen, sich beliebt machen, wie es auch in folgenden Stellen der Fall ist: Finding that my last letter took, I do intend to continue my epistolary correspondence with you (Spectator). I have heard that a minister of state had all manner of books brought to him, and took great notice how much they took with the people (Ebend.)

4 *At the sign of the harrow*, im Wirthshause zur Egge. S. Engl. Sprachl. § 520.

to a room over-heád, and I soon perceíved by the loúdness of her voice, and the bítterness of her reproáches, that no móney was to be had from her lódger. I could hear her remónstrances véry distinctly. »Out, I say, pack out this móment! tramp, thou infamous strúmpet, or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the bétter for these three months. What! you trúmpery [5], to come and take up an hónest house, withoút cross or coin [6] to bless yourself with! come alóng, I say.« — »O dear mádam,« cried the stránger, »píty me, píty a poor abándoned creáture, for one night, and death will soon do the rest.« I instantly knew the voice of my poor rúined child Olívia. I flew to her réscue, while the wóman was drágging her alóng by the hair, and I caught the dear forlórn wretch in my arms. — »Wélcome, ány way wélcome, my deárest lost one [7], my treásure, to your poor old fáther's bósom. Though the vícious forsáke thee, there is yet one in the world that will néver forsáke thee; though thou hadst ten thoúsand crímes to ánswer for, he will forgive them all.« — »O my own dear« — for minutes she could say no more [8], — »my own deárest good papá! Could ángels be kinder? How do I deserve so much? The villain! I hate him, and myself, to be a reproách to so much goódness [9]. You can't forgive me; I know you cánnot.« — »Yes, my child, from my heart I do forgive thee; ónly repént, and

5 *Trumpery.* Nach dem Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue bedeutet dieses Wort auch an old whore.

6 *Without cross or coin.* S. Anm. 77 zum zehnten Kapitel. — Lindau übersträgt diese Stelle folgender Maßen: Was, Du Metze. Du willst dich in ein ehrliches Haus einmiethen, ohne einen rothen Heller im Schubsack?

7 *My dearest lost one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 627.

8 *She could say no more.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *say.*

9 *To so much goodness.* Einige Ausgaben haben *to such goodness.*

we both shall yet be háppy. We shall see mány pleásant days yet, my Olivia.« — »Ah! néver, sir, néver. The rest of my wrétched life must be ínfamy abroád, and shame at home. But, alás! papá, you look much páler than you úsed to do. Could such a thing as I am give you so much uneásiness? Súrely you have too much wísdom to take the míseries of my guilt upón yourself.« — »Our wísdom, young wóman,« repliéd I —— »Ah, why so cold a name, papá?« cried she. »This is the first time you éver cálled me by so cold a name.« — »I ask párdon, my dárling,« retúrned I; »but I was góing to obsérve, that wísdom mákes but a slow defénce against troúble, though at last a sure one.«

The lándlady now retúrned, to know if we did not choose a more genteél apártment; to which asénting, we were shewn to a room [10] where we could convérse more freély. After we had tálked ourselves into some degreé of tranquillity, I could not avoid desiring some accoúnt of the gradátions that led to her présent wrétched situátion. »That villain, sir,« said she, »from the first day of our meéting, made me hónourable though private propósals.«

»Villain, indeéd!« cried I; »and yet it in some meásure surprises me, how a pérson of Mr. Búrchell's good sense and seéming hónour could be guilty of such deliberate báseness, and thus step into a fámily to undó it.«

»My dear papá,« retúrned my daúghter, »you lábour únder a strange mistáke. Mr. Búrchell néver attémpted to deceive me. Insteád of that, he took évery

10 *When we were shewn to a ro m.* Hier ist das *to* vor *a room* in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe eingeschaltet worden, ungeachtet im dritten Kapitel die Wortfügung when we were shewn a room unverändert gelassen worden ist.

opportúnity of privately admónishing me against the ártifices of Mr. Thórnhill, who, I now find, was éven worse than he represénted him.« »Mr. Thórnhill!« interrúpted I, »can it be?« — »Yes, sir,« retúrned she, »it was Mr. Thórnhill who sedúced me; who emplóyed the two ládies, as he cálled them, but who in fact were abándoned wómen of the town, withoút breéding or pity, to decóy us up to Lóndon. Their ártifices, you may remémber, would have cértainly succeéded, but for [11] Mr. Búrchell's létter, who diréted those reproáches at them, which we all appliéd to oursélves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeát their inténtions, still remains a sécret to me; but I am convínced he was éver our wármest, sincérest friend.«

»You amáze me, my dear,« cried I; »but now I find my first suspícions of Mr. Thórnhill's báseness were too well groúnded: but he can tríumph in secúrity; for he is rich, and we are poor. But tell me, my child; sure it was no small temptátion that could thus obliterate all the impréssions of such an educátion, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?«

»Indeéd, sir,« repliéd she, »he ówes all his triumph to the desire I had of máking him, and not myself, háppy. I knew that the céremony of our márriage, which was privately perfórmed by a pópish priest, was no way bínding, and that I had nóthing to trust to but his hónour.» — »What!« interrúpted I, »and were you indeéd márried by a priest in órders [12]?« — »Indeéd, sir, we were,« repliéd she, »though we were both sworn to conceál his name.« — »Why then, my child, come to my arms again; and

11 *But for.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 937.

12 *By a priest in orders.* So haben Cooke und W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *by a priest, and in orders.* — S. auch Anm. 3 zum ersten Kapitel.

now you are a thoúsand times more wélcome than befóre; for you are now his wife to all inténts and púrposes; nor can all the laws of man, though written upón tables of ádamant, léssen the force of that sácred connéxion.«

»Alás, papá,« repliéd she, »you are but little acquainted with his villanies: he has been márried alréady, by the same priest, tò six or eight wives more [13], whom, like me, he has deceived and abándoned.«

»Has he so?« cried I, »then we must hang the priest, and you shall infórm against him to-mórrow.« — »But, sir,« retúrned she, »will that be right, when I am sworn to sécrecy?« — »My dear,« repliéd I, »if you have made such a prómise, I cánnot, nor will I tempt you to break it. Even though it may bénefit the públic, you must not infórm against him. In all húman institútions a smáller évil is allówed to procúre a greáter good; as in pólitics, a próvince may be given awáy to secúre a kingdom; in médicine, a limb may be lópped off to preserve the bódy. But in religion the law is written, and infléxible, *néver* to do évil. And this law, my child, is right; for ótherwise, if we commit a smáller évil to procúre a greáter good, cértain guilt would be thus incúrred, in expectátion of contingent advántage. And though the advántage should cértainly fóllow, yet the interval betweén commission and advántage, which is allówed to be guilty, may be that in which we are cálled awáy to ánswer for the things we have done, and the vólume of húman áctions is clósed for éver. — But I interrúpt you, my dear; go on.«

»The véry next mórning,« continued she, »I found what little expectátion I was to have from his sincérity. That véry mórning he introdúced me to two

13 *To six or eight wives more.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 660. Anmerk. 5).

unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to increase my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young baronet of his acquaintance. Need I describe [14], sir, how his ingratitude stung me? My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going, he offered me a purse, but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing [15], without one friend in the world to apply to [16]. Just in that interval, a stage-coach happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here; where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my mamma and sister now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are

14 *Need I describe.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

15 *And saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing.* Diese Wortfügung kann man als zu §. 572, 3) der Engl. Sprachl. gehörig betrachten, und als entstanden aus dem Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv unter Weglassung von *to be.* Lindau übersetzt: Ich sah in mir ein niedriges, verworfenes, strafbares Geschöpf.

16 *Without one friend — to apply to.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 824. Anm.

much; but mine are greáter [17] than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy.«

»Have pátience, my child,« cried I, »and I hope things will yet be bétter. Take some repóse to-night, and to-mórrow I'll cárry you home to your móther, and the rest of the fámily, from whom you will receive a kind recéption. Poor wóman! this has gone to her heart; but she lóves you still, Olívia, and will forgét it.«

CHAPTER XXII.

Offénces are sásily párdoned where there is love at bóttom [18].

The next mórning I took my daúghter behínd me, and set out on my retúrn home. As we trávelled alóng, I strove by évery persuásion to calm her sórrows and fears, and to arm her with resolútion to bear the présence of her offénded móther. I took évery opportúnity, from the próspect of a fine coúntry, through which we pássed, to obsérve how much kínder Heáven was to us than we to each óther [19]; and that the misfórtunes of náture's máking were but véry few. I assúred her, that she should néver perceive ány change in my affféctions, and that dúring my life, which yet might be long, she might depénd upón a guárdian and an instrúctor. I ármed her against the cénsures of the world, shéwed her that books were sweet unreproáching compánions to the miserable; and that if they could not bring us to enjóy life, they would at least teach us to endúre it.

17 *But mine are greater.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *but mine is greater.*

18 *At bottom.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547.

19 *Than we to each other.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in einer Pariser steht *than we were to each other.*

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house; and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage; however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and proceeded towards home. And now my heart caught new sensations of pleasure, the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been frightened [20] from its nest, my affections outwent my haste, and hovered round my little fire-side with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to say, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already felt my wife's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but slowly, the night waned apace; the labourers of the day were all retired to rest — the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watch-dog, at hollow distance [21]. — I approached my little abode of plea-

20 *That had been frightened.* Goldsmith schrieb *frighted:* W. Scott nahm dafür jene Form wahrscheinlich als wohlklingender auf: Doch hat er *to fright* im Anfange des sechsundzwanzigsten Kapitels beibehalten, indem es daselbst auch in seiner Ausgabe heißt: in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

21 *The deep-mouthed watch-dog at hollow distance.* Nach Johnson ist *deep-mouthed* so viel als having a hoarse and loud voice; und *hollow* erklärt er durch noisy, like sound reverberated from a cavity. Wörtlich heißt die Stelle demnach: Kein Laut wurde gehört als von dem gellend krähenden Hahn und dem laut bellenden Kettenhund in hohler Entfernung.

sure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

It was now near midnight that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent — my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out into a blaze[22] of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had, till this, been asleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly awaked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had by this time caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood with silent agony looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be seen. O misery! »Where,« cried I, »where are my little ones?« — »They are burnt to death in the flames,« said my wife[23] calmly, »and I will die with them.« That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. »Where, where are my children?« cried I, rushing through the flames and bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined. — »Where are my little ones?« — »Here, dear papa, here we are!« cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and conveyed them[24] through the fire

22 *Bursting out into a blaze.* Dieses *into* hat nur W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht dafür *in.*

23 *Said my wife.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *says my wife*

24 *And conveyed them.* Diese Lesart findet man nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen andern heißt es *and snatched*

as fast as póssible, while, just as I was got out, the roof sunk in. »Now,« cried I, hólding up my children, »now let the flámes burn on, and all my posséssions pérish; here they are — I have sáved my treásure: here, my deárest, here are our treásures, and we shall yet be háppy [25].« We kissed our little dárlings a thoúsand times; they clásped us round the neck, and seémed to share our tránsports, while their móther laúghed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectátor [26] of the flámes, and áfter some time begán to perceive that my arm to the shoúlder was scórched in a térrible mánner. It was, thérefore, out of my pówer to give my son ány assistance, eíther in attémpting to save our goods, or prevénting the flámes spreáding to our corn. By this time the neighbours were alármed, and came rúnning to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectátors of the calámity. My goods, amóng which were the nótes [27] I had reserved for my daúghters' fórtunes, were entirely consúmed, excépt a box with some pápers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more, of little cónsequence, which my son brought awáy in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, howéver, what they could to lighten our distréss. They brought us clóthes, and fúrnished one of our oút-houses with kitchen útensils; so that by dáy-light we had anóther, though a wrétched dwéll-

them. Auch ist *to snatch* nach Johnson so viel als to transport or carry suddenly. Im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel finden wir dies Wort in folgender Stelle: My Sophia, my dearest, is gone, snatched from us, carried off by ruffians.

25 *We shall yet be happy.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *yet*, welches doch wol nicht gut wegbleiben kann.

26 *I now stood a calm spectator.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 569, 1).

27 *The notes.* Die Banknoten.

ing, to retire to. My hónest next neighbour and his children were not the least assíduous in providing us with évery thing nécessary, and óffering whatéver consolátion untútored benévolence [28] could suggést.

When the fears of my fámily had subsided, curiósity to know the cause of my long stay begán to take place. Háving, thérefore, infórmed them of évery particular, I proceéded to prepáre them for the recéption of our lost one; and though we had nóthing but wrétchedness now to impárt, I was willing to procúre her a wélcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our own récent calámity [29], which had húmbled my wife's pride, and blúnted it by more poignant afflictions. Béing unáble to go for my poor child mysélf, as my arm grew véry painful, I sent my son and daúghter, who soon retúrned, suppórting the wrétched delinquent, who had not the coúrage to look up at her móther, whom no instrúctions of mine could persuáde to a pérfect reconciliátion; for wómen have a much strónger sense of fémale érror than men. »Ah, mádam!« cried her móther, »this is but a poor place you are come to áfter so much finery. My daúghter Sóphy and I can afford but little entertainment to pérsons who have kept cómpany ónly with peóple of distinction; yes,

28 *Untutored benevolence.* Johnson erklärt *untutored* durch uninstructed, untaught. Im Vicar kommt dieses Wort noch einmal vor, und zwar im siebenundzwanzigsten Kapitel, wo es heißt: It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the same thing. Offenbar bezeichnet es hier die ihrer eigenen Leitung überlassene Natur; und so muß auch wol unter *untutored benevolence* das Wohlwollen verstanden werden, welches der von seinen natürlichen Gefühlen geleitete Mensch gegen andere empfindet.

29 *But for our own recent calamity.* Das *own* findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe.

Miss Lívy, your poor fáther and I have súffered véry much of late; but I hope Heáven will forgive you.« Dúring this recéption, the unháppy víctim stood pale and trémbling, unáble to weep or to reply [30]; but I could not continue a silent spectátor [31] of her distréss; whérefore, assúming a degreé of sevérity in my voice and mánner, which was éver fóllowed with instant submíssion [32], »I entreát, wóman, that my words may be now márked once for all; I have here brought you back a poor delúded wánderer; her retúrn to dúty demánds the revival of our ténderness; the réal hárdships of life are now cóming fast upón us; let us not, thérefore, increáse them by dissénsions amóng each óther. If we live harmóniously togéther, we may yet be conténted, as there are enoúgh of us to shut out the cénsuring world, and keep each óther in coúntenance. The kíndness of Heáven is prómised to the pénitent, and let ours be dirécted by the exámple. Heáven, we are assúred, is much more pleáased to view a repéntant sinner, than níney-nine pérsons who have suppórted a course of undéviating réctitude; and this is right; for that single éffort by which we stop short in the dównhill path to perdition, is of itsélf [33] a greáter exértion of virtue, than a húndred acts of jústice.«

30 *To weep or to reply.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *to weep or reply.*

31 *I could not continue a silent spectator.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 569, 1).

32 *With instant submission.* Hier vermifst man die Worte *I cried* oder etwas Ähnliches.

33 *Is of itself.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *is itself.*

CHAPTER XXIII.

None but the Guilty can be long and completely miserable.

Some assidúity was now required to make our présent abóde as convénient as póssible, and we were soon again quálified to enjóy our fórmer serénity. Béing disábled myself from assisting my son in our úsual occupátions, I read to my fámily from the few books that were sáved, and particularly from such as, by amúsing the imaginátion, contríbuted to ease the heart. Our good neighbours, too, came évery day with the kindest condólence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist in repairing my fórmer dwélling. Hónest fármer Williams was not last [34] amóng these visitors, but heártily óffered his friéndship. He would éven have renéwed his addrésses to my daúghter; but she rejécted them in such a mánner as tótally represséd his fúture solicitátions. Her grief seémed fórmed for contínuing, and she was the ónly pérson in our little society that a week did not restóre to cheérfulness. She had now lost that unblúshing innocence which once taught her to respéct hersélf, and to seek pleásure by pleásing. Anxiety now had táken strong possésion of her mind; her beaúty begán to be impaired with her constitútion, and negléct still more contríbuted to diminish it. Every ténder épithet bestówed on her sister, brought a pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cúred, éver plants óthers where it has been, so her fórmer guilt, though driven out by repéntance, left jeálousy and énvy behind. I strove a thoúsand ways to léssen her care, and éven forgót my own pain in a concérn for hers, collécting such amúsing pássages of history

34 *Honest farmer William was not last.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 531 u. 551.

as a strong mémory and some reáding could suggést. »Our háppiness, my dear,« I would say, »is in the pówer of One, who can bring it aboút a thoúsand unforeseén ways, that mock our fóresight. If exámples be nécessary to prove this, I'll give you a stóry, my child, told us by a grave, though sómetimes a románcing, histórian.

»Matílda was márried véry young to a Neapólitan nóbleman of the first quality, and found hersélf a widow and a móther [35] at the age of fifteen. As she stood one day carésing her ínfant son in the ópen window of an apártment, which hung óver the river Voltúrna [36], the child, with a súdden spring, leáped from her arms into the flood belów, and disappeáred in a móment. The móther, struck with instant surprise, and máking an éffort to save him, plúnged in áfter; but far from béing áble to assist the ínfant, she hersélf with great difficulty escáped to the ópposite shore, just when some French sóldiers were plúndering the coúntry on that side, who immédiately made her their prisoner.

»As the war was then cárried on betweén the French and the Itálians [37] with the útmost inhumánity, they were góing at once to pérpetrate those two extrémes suggésted by áppetite and crúelty. This base

35 *She found herself a widow and a mother.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572, 2).

36 *The river Volturna*, der Vulturnus der Römer. Er fliefst bei Capua vorbei, und ergiefst sich bald darauf ins Meer. Jetzt heifst er *Volturno*, selbst in Englischen Erdbeschreibungen; und auffallend ist es daher, dafs er hier *Volturna* genannt wird.

37 *And the Italians.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel vor *Italians*, so wie es gleich wieder und zwar in allen Ausgaben ohne Ausnahme heifst: *Instances of cruelty — which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other.*

resolútion, howéver, was oppósed by a young ófficer, who, though their retreát requíred the útmost expedítion, pláced her behind him, and brought her in sáfety to his nátive city. Her beaúty at first caught his eye; her mérit soon áfter his heart. They were márried; he rose to the highest posts; they lived long togéther, and were háppy. But the felicity of a sóldier can néver be cálled pérmanent; áfter an interval of séveral years, the troops which he commánded háving met with a repúlse, he was obliged to take shélter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they súffered a siege, and the city at length was táken. Few histories can produce more várious instances of crúelty, than those which the French and Itálians at that time éxercised upón each óther. It was resólved by the víctors, upón this occásion, to put all the French prisoners to death; but particularly the húsband of the unfórtunate Matilda, as he was principally instruméntal in protrácting the siege. Their determinátions were, in géneral, éxecuted álmost as soon as resólved upón. The cáptive sóldier was led forth, and the execútioner, with his sword, stood reády, while the spectátors, in gloómy silence, awaited the fátal blow, which was ónly suspénded till the géneral, who presided as judge, should give the signal. It was in this interval of ánguish and expectátion that Matilda came to take her last farewéll of her húsband and deliverer, deplóring her wrétched situátion, and the crúelty of her fate [38] that had sáved her from périshing by a prematúre death in the river Voltúrna, to be the spectátor of still greáter calámities. The géneral, who was a young man, was struck with surprise at her beaúty, and pity at her distréss; but with still strónger emótions when he heard her méntion her

38 *The cruelty of her fate.* Das *her* ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *the cruelty of fate*

fórmer dángers. He was her son, the ínfant for whom she had encoúntered so much dánger; he acknówledged her at once as his móther, and fell at her feet. The rest may be eásily suppósed; the cáptive was set free, and all the háppiness that love, friéndship, and dúty, could confér on earth, were uníted.«

In this mánner I would attémpt to amúse my daúghter; but she lístened with divided atténtion; for her own misfórtunes engróssed all the píty she once had for those of anóther, and nóthing gave her ease. In cómpany she dreáded contémpt; and in sólitude she ónly found anxiety. Such was the cólour of her wrétchedness, when we receíved cértain informátion that Mr. Thórnhill was góing to be márried to Miss Wílmot, for whom I álways suspécted he had a réal pássion, though he took évery opportúnity befóre me to exprés his contémpt both of her pérson and fórtune. This news ónly sérved to increáse poor Olívia's affliction; such a flágrant breach [39] of fidélity was more than her coúrage could suppórt. I was resólved, howéver, to get more cértain informátion and to defeát, if pössible, the complétion of his designs, by sénding my son to old Mr. Wílmot's *, with instrúctions to know the truth of the repórt, and to deliver Miss Wílmot a létter, íntimating Mr. Thórnhill's cónduct in my fámily. My son went, in pursúance of my diréctions, and in three days retúrned, assúring us of the truth of the accoúnt; but that he had found it impóssible to deliver the létter, which he was thérefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thórnhill and Miss Wílmot were visiting round the coúntry. They were to be márried, he said, in a few days, háving appeáred togéther at church the Súnday befóre he was there,

39 *Such a flagrant breach.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *for such a flagrant breach.*

* *To old Mr. Wilmot's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 593.

in great spléndour, the bride atténded by six young ládies, and he by as mány géntlemen [40]. Their approáching núptials filled the whole coúntry with rejoicing, and they úsually rode out togéther in the grándest équipage that had been seen in the coúntry for mány years. All the friends of both fámilies, he said, were there, particularly the squíre's úncle, Sir William Thórnhill, who bore so good a cháracter. He ádded, that nóthing but mirth and feásting were góing fórward; that all the coúntry praised the young bríde's beaúty, and the bríde-grooms fine pérson, and that they were imménsely fond of each óther; conclúding that he could not help thínking Mr. Thórnhill one of the most háppy men in the world.

»Why, let him if he can,« retúrned I; »but, my son, obsérve this bed of straw and unshéltering roof; those moúldering walls and húmid floor; my wrétched bódy, thus disábled by fire, and my chíldren weéping round me for bread: you have come home, my child, to all this; yet here, éven here, you see a man that would not for a thoúsand worlds exchánge situátions [41]. O, my chíldren, if you could but learn to commúne with your own hearts, and know what nóble cómpany you can make them, you would little regárd the élegance and spléndour of the wórthless. Almost all men have been taught to call life a pássage, and themsélves the trávellers [42]. The similitude still may be impróved,

40 *As many gentlemen.* In einigen Gegenden von England ist es unter den Landleuten gebräuchlich, dafs junge Eheleute einige Zeit nach ihrer Verbindung von Freunden und Verwandten begleitet in der Kirche erscheinen. Mit diesem Gebrauch war Goldsmith vielleicht nicht genau bekannt, oder er verwechselte ihn mit einer Irländischen Sitte.

41 *Exchange situations.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *situation.*

42 *The travellers.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel, da denn der Begriff von *travellers* allgemein zu nehmen

when we obsérve that the good are jóyful and seréne, like trávellers that are góing tówards home; the wicked but by intervals háppy, like trávellers that are góing into exíle.«

My compássion for my poor daúghter, overpówered by this new disáster, interrúpted what I had fárther to obsérve. I bade her móther suppórt her, and áfter a short time she recóvered. She appeáred from that time more calm, and I imágined had gained a new degreé of resolútion; but appeárences deceived me; for her tranquillity was the lánguor of over-wroúght reséntment. A supply of provísions, cháritably sent us by my kind parishioners, seémed to diffúse new cheérfulness amóng the rest of my fámily, nor was I displeásed at seéing them once more sprightly and at ease. It would have been unjúst to damp their satisfactions, mérely to condóle with résolute mélancholy, or to búrden them with a sádness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round [43], and the song was demánded, and cheérfulness condescénded to hóver round our little habitátion.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Fresh Calámities.

The next mórning the sun aróse with pecúliar warmth for the seáson, so that we agreéd to breákfast togéther on the hóneysuckle bank; where, while we sat, my yoúngest daúghter, at my requést, joined her voice to the cóncert on the trees aboút us. It was in this place my poor Olívia first met her se-

ist, der durch *the* auf das vorhergehende *passage* hingezogen wird.

43 *The tale went round*, d. i. einer erzählte nach dem andern eine muntre Geschichte, oder, wie Lindau übersetzt: So machte wieder eine muntre Geschichte die Runde

dúcer, and évery óbject sérved to recál[44] her sádness. But that mélancholy, which is excíted by óbjects of pleásure, or inspíred by sounds of hármony, sooths the heart insteád of corróding it. Her móther, too, upón this occásion, felt a pleásing distrés, and wept, and lóved her daúghter as befóre. »Do, my prétty Olívia[45],« cried she, »let us have that little mélancholy air your papá was so fond of; your sister Sóphy has alreády obliged us. Do, child, it will please your old fáther.« She compliéd in a mánner so éxquisitely pathétic, as móved me[46].

When lóvely wóman stoops to fólly,
And finds, too late, that men betráy,
What charm can sooth her mélancholy,
What art can wash her guilt awáy?

44 *To recal.* Walker schreibt *recall*, und tadelt die Weglassung des einen *l* sehr. „Obgleich, heifst es in seinen Principles of English Pronunciation §. 406, der Buchstabe *l* (verdoppelt) in *traveller*, *victualler* u. s. w. unnütz ist, so ist er es doch nicht in *controller;* denn so wie *ll* ein Zeichen des tiefen breiten Lautes des *a* in *ball*, *tall*, *all* u. s. w. ist, so sind die nämlichen Buchstaben das Zeichen des langen offenen Lautes des *o* in *poll*, *roll*, *scroll* u. s. w. Aus diesem Grunde ist die Weglassung des einen *l* in *bethral*, *catcal*, *miscal*, *overfal*, *forestal*, *reinstal*, *downfal*, *withal*, *control* und *unrol*, wie man diese Wörter auch in den früheren Ausgaben von Johnson's Wörterbuche geschrieben findet, von der gröfsten Wichtigkeit für die Aussprache derselben; denn so wie die Aussprache zuweilen die Schreibungsweise verändert, so verändert diese auch manchmal die Aussprache." Auch in Chalmers's Ausgaben von Johnson's Wörterbuche findet man dieser Bemerkung gemäfs *to recall* mit einem doppelten *l* gedruckt.

45 *Do, my pretty Olivia.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754. Anm. 1).

46 *As moved me.* Das *as* ist hier nicht den Sprachregeln gemäfs gebraucht; es sollte heifsen *that it moved me.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 971. Anm. 1).

2/

The ónly art her guilt to cóver,
To hide her shame from év'ry eye,
To give repéntance to her lóver,
And wring his bósom, is — to die.

As she was conclúding the last stánza, to which an interrúption in her voice, from sórrow, gave pecúliar sóftness, the appeárance of Mr. Thórnhill's équipage at a distance alármed us all, but particularly increásed the uneásiness of my éldest daúghter, who, desírous of shúnning her betráyer, retúrned to the house with her sister. In a few minutes he was alighted from his chário, and, máking up to the place where I was still sitting, inquired áfter my health with his úsual air of familiárity. »Sir,« repliéd I, »your présent assúrance ónly sérves to ággravate the báseness of your cháracter; and there was a time when I would have chastised your ínsolence, for presúming thus to appeár befóre me. But now you are safe; for age has coóled my pássions, and my cálling restrains them.«

»I vow, my dear sir,« retúrned he, »I am amázed at all this; nor can I understánd what it means. — I hope you do not think your daúghter's late excúrsion with me had ány thing críminal in it.«

»Go,« cried I, »thou art a wretch, a poor, pitiful wretch, and évery way a liar [47]; but your meánness secúres you from my ánger! Yet, sir, I am descénded from a fámily that would not have borne this! — And so, thou vile thing, to grátify a mómentary pássion, thou hast made one poor creáture wrétched for life, and pollúted a fámily that had nóthing but hónour for their pórtion.«

»If she or you, retúrned he, »are resólved to

47 *Every way a liar.* Ein Lügner genannt zu werden, ist in England die größte Beschimpfung. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 676.

be miserable, I cánnot help it. But you may still be háppy; and whatéver opínion you may have fórmed of me, you shall éver find me reády to contríbute to it. We can márry her to anóther in a short time; and what is more, she may keep her lóver beside; for I protést, I shall éver contínue to have a true regárd for her.«

I found all my pássions alármed at this new degráding propósal; for though the mind may óften be calm únder great injuries, líttle villainy can at ány time get withín the soul, and sting it ínto rage. — »Avoid my sight, thou réptile,« cried I, »nor continue to insúlt me with thy présence! Were my brave son at home, he would not súffer this; but I am old and disábled, and évery way undóne.«

»I find,« cried he, »you are bent upón obliging me to talk in a hársher mánner than I inténded. But, as I have shewn you what may be hóped from my friéndship, it may not be impróper to represént what may be the cónsequence of my reséntment. My attórney[48], to whom your late bond has been trans-

48 *My attorney.* Ein *Attorney* heiſst nach Küttner (Beiträge zur Kenntniſs des Innern von England, 15tes Stück S. 248) eigentlich einer, der eines andern Geschäfte übernimmt, und dazu bevollmächtiget ist; also ein Bevollmächtigter, ein Anwald. Diese Männer sind gleichsam die Handlanger der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit, welche dem eigentlichen Rechtsgelehrten vorarbeiten, Thatsachen sammeln, und in Ordnung bringen, Aussagen und Zeugen vorbereiten, die Instrumente untersuchen, und kurz die mannigfaltigen Materialien zusammentragen, die ein Special-pleader (d. i. ein Advocat, der einen Proceſs ausarbeitet und einleitet) braucht, um einen weitläuftigen Proceſs auszuarbeiten. Ist ein solcher Attorney sehr geschickt, und ist die Sache nicht zu verwickelt, so kann er auch wol selbst einen Proceſs abfertigen, so daſs man des Special-pleader gar nicht bedarf. Wer einen Proceſs anfangen will, besonders auf dem Lande, wendet sich an einen Attorney in der ersten Instanz, und dieser sagt ihm, vor wel-

férred, threátens hard; nor do I know how to prevént the course of jústice, excépt by páying the móney myself, which, as I have been at some expénses látely, prévious to my inténded márriage, is not so eásy to be done. And then my stéward talks of dríving for the rent[49]; it is cértain he knows his dúty; for I néver troúble myself with affairs of that náture. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and éven to have you and your daúghter présent at my márriage, which is shórtly to be sólemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is éven the requést of my chárming Arabélla hersélf, whom I hope you will not refúse.«

»Mr. Thórnhill,« repliéd I, »hear me once for all; as to your márriage with ány but my daúghter, that I néver will consént to; and though your friéndship could raise me to a throne, or your reséntment sink me to the grave, yet would I despise both. Thou hast once woéfully, irréparably deceived me. I repósed my heart upón thine hónour, and have found its báseness. Néver more, thérefore, expéct friénd-

chem Gerichtshofe die Sache zu betreiben sey u. s. w. Auch empfehlen sie mehrentheils den Advocaten, besonders wenn die Partei auf dem Lande wohnt, und zu London vielleicht wenig Bekanntschaft hat. — Diese Menschenklasse, die man in allen Theilen von England findet, ist im Ganzen genommen etwas verschrien. — Sie treiben auch mancherlei andere Geschäffte. Die Reichen und Grofsen gebrauchen sie häufig zu Stewards oder Agenten, ihre Ländereien zu verpachten, die Renten einzuziehen, einen Theil ihrer Einkünfte zu besorgen, Rechnungen über gewisse Dinge zu führen, diesen und jenen zu verklagen u. s. w.

49 *Of driving for the rent.* Wird von verpachteten Ländereien der Pachtzins nicht gehörig entrichtet, so schickt der Grundherr seinen Rentmeister oder Verwalter hin, und läfst dem Pächter sein Vieh, Heu, Getreide, Flachs, seine Kartoffeln u. s. w. wegnehmen, um aus deren Verkauf den rückständigen Pachtzins zu ziehen; und dieses nun heifst *to drive for the rent.*

ship from me. Go, and possess what fortune has given thee — beauty, riches, health, and pleasure. Go, and leave me to want, infamy, disease, and sorrow. Yet, humbled as I am, shall my heart still vindicate its dignity; and though thou hast my forgiveness, thou shalt ever have my contempt.«

»If so,« returned he, »depend upon it, you shall feel the effects of this insolence, and we shall shortly see which is the fittest object of scorn, you or me [50].« Upon which he departed abruptly.

My wife and son, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with apprehension. My daughters also, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the result of our conference; which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malevolence: he had already struck the blow, and I now stood prepared to repel every new effort; like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still presents a point to receive the enemy.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving my cattle [51] that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now, therefore, entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admit his visits once more, and used all their little eloquence to

50 *You or me.* Richtiger würde es heifsen You or I. S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 738 u. daselbst die Anmerkungen.

51 *His driving my cattle.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *his driving away my cattle.*

paint the calámities I was góing to endúre; the térrors of a prison in so rigorous a seáson as the présent, with the dánger that threátened my health from the late áccident that háppened by the fire. — But I continued infléxible.

»Why, my treásures,« cried I, »why will you thus attémpt to persuáde me to the thing that is not right? — My dúty has taught me to forgive him, but my cónscience will not permit me to appróve. Would you have me applaúd to the world what my heart must intérnally condémn? Would you have me támely sit down and flátter our infamous betráyer; and, to avoid a prison, continually súffer the more gálling bonds of méntal confinement? No, néver. If we are to be táken from this abóde, ónly let us hold to the right, and wherever we are thrown, we can still retire to a chárming apártment, when we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleásure.«

In this mánner we spent that évening. Eárly the next mórning, as the snow had fállen in great abúndance in the night, my son was emplóyed in cleáring it awáy, and ópening a pássage befóre the door. — He had not been thus engáged long, when he came rúnning in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strángers, whom he knew to be ófficers of jústice, were máking tówards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and, approáching the bed where I lay, áfter préviously infórming me of their emplóyment and búsiness, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepáre to go with them to the coúnty jail, which was eléven miles off.

»My friends,« said I, »this is sevére weáther in which you are come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfórtunate at this time, as one of my arms has látely been burnt in a térrible mánner, and it has thrown me into a slight féver, and I want clóthes to cóver me and I am now to weak and old

to walk far in such deep snow; but if it must be so —«.

I then túrned to my wife and children, and diréctedthem to get togéther what few things [52] were left us, and to prepáre immédiately for leáving this place. I entreáted them to be expeditious; and desired my son to assist his éldest sister, who, from a cónsciousness that she was the cause of all our calámities, was fällen, and had lost ánguish in insensibility. I encoúraged my wife, who, pale and trémbling, clásped our affrighted little ónes in her arms, that clung to her bósom in silence, dreáding to look round at the strángers. In the mean time my yoúngest daúghter prepáred for our depárture, and as she received séveral hints to use dispátch, in aboút an hour we were reády to depárt.

CHAPTER XXV.

No situátion, howéver wrétched it seems, but has some sort of cómfort atténding it.

We set fórward from this peáceful neígbourhood, and wálked on slówly. My éldest daúghter béing enfeébled by a slow féver, which had begún for some days to undermíne her constitútion, one of the óffícers, who had a horse, kíndly took her behínd him; for éven these men cánnot entirely divést themsélves of humánity. My son led one of the little ónes by the hand, and my wife the óther; while I leáned upón my yoúngest girl, whose tears fell, not for her own, but my distrésses.

We were now got from my late dwélling aboút two míles, when we saw a crowd rúnning and shoút-

52 *What few things*, d. i. *those few things which*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 3).

ing behind us, consisting of aboút fifty of my poórest parishioners. These, with dreádful imprecátions, soon seized upón the two ófficers of jústice, and, sweáring they would néver see their minister go to a jail, while they had a drop of blood to shed in his defénce, were góing to use them with great sevérity. The cónsequence might have been fátal, had I not immédiately interpósed, and with some difficulty réscued the óffícers from the hands of the enráged múltitude. My children, who loóked upón my delívery now as cértain, appeáred transpórted with joy, and were incápable of contaíning their ráptures. But they were soon undeceíved, upón heáring me addréss the poor delúded peóple, who came, as they imágined, to do me sérvice.

»What! my friends,« cried I, »and is this the way you love me? Is this the mánner you obéy [53] the instrúctions I have gíven you from the púlpit? Thus to fly in the face [54] of jústice, and bring down rúin on yoursélves and me? Which is your ríngleader? Shew me the man that has thus sedúced you. As sure as he líves, he shall feel my reséntment. Alás! my dear delúded flock [55], retúrn back to the dúty you owe to God, to your coúntry, and to me. I shall yet, perháps, one day see you in greáter felícity here, and contríbute to make your líves more háppy. But let it at least be my cómfort, when I pen my fold for immortálity [56], that not one here shall be wánting.«

53 *Is this the manner you obey.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2).

54 *To fly in the face;* d. i., auch nach Johnson's Erklärung, to insult, to act in defiance.

55 *My dear deluded flock.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht, und vielleicht passender, *my poor deluded flock.*

56 *When I pen my fold for immortality.* — *To pen the fold* heiſst eine Heerde Schafe in die Hürden treiben. Lindau übersetzt: Laſst mir wenigstens den Trost, daſs ich

They now seémed all repéntance, and mélting into tears, came, one áfter the óther, to bid me farewéll. I shook each ténderly by the hand, and leáving them my bléssing, proceéded fórward withoút meéting ány fúrther interrúption [57]. Some hours befóre night we reáched the town, or ráther village; for it consisted but of a few mean hoúses, háving lost all its fórmer ópulence, and retaining no marks [58] of its áncient superiórity but the jail.

Upón éntering we put up at the inn [59], where we had such refréshments as could most reádily be procúred, and I súpped with my fámily with my úsual cheérfulness. After seéing them próperly accómmodated for that night, I next atténded the shériff's ófficers [60] to the prison, which had fórmerly been built

Niemand von euch vermisse, wenn ich einst meine Heerde zähle, um sie dem ewigen Leben zuzuführen.

57 *Any further interruption.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *any farther interruption.*

58 *Retaining no marks.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller frühern Ausgaben. W. Scott hat dafür *containing no marks.*

59 *We put up at the inn.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *at an inn*, welches er wahrscheinlich deswegen in *at the inn* verwandelte, weil er glaubte annehmen zu müssen, dafs in einem so kleinen Flecken nur Ein Wirthshaus gewesen sei. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 629.

60 *The sheriff's officers.* Ein *Sheriff* ist ein wichtiger Civilbeamter, welcher jährlich für eine jede Grafschaft vom Könige oder, welches einerlei ist, von der Regirung (government) ernannt wird. Es wird dazu jedesmal der angesehenste Gutsbesitzer (gentleman of property) in der Grafschaft genommen; denn da sein Amt sehr wichtig ist, so sagt das Gesetz, he must have sufficient property within the shire to answer the King and the people. So ein Amt besteht in der Vollstreckung aller Befehle, welche vom Könige und der Civilgewalt ausgehen, und zu dem Ende ist ihm eine verhältnifsmäfsige Anzahl von Dienern untergeordnet, die er selbst wählt. Diese Diener sind vorzüglich der Untersheriff, die bailiffs und die Gefangenwärter

for the púrposes of war, and consisted of one large apártment, stróngly gráted, and páved with stone, cómmon to both félons and débtors at cértain hours in the four and twénty. Besides this, évery prisoner had a séparate cell, where he was lócked in for the night.

I expécted upón my éntrance to find nóthing but lamentátions, and várious sounds of misery; but it was véry different. The prisoners seémed all emplóyed in one cómmon design, that of forgétting thought in mérriment or clámour. I was apprized of the úsual pérquisite [61] required upón these occásions, and immé-

(jailers); aber im Nothfalle steht ihm die Macht und Stärke der ganzen Grafschaft zu Gebote. Er hat die Oberaufsicht über die in derselben befindlichen öffentlichen Gefängnisse, und ist unter gewissen Einschränkungen für ihre Sicherheit und Festigkeit verantwortlich. Er sorgt für die Vollziehung aller gerichtlichen Urtheile, auch der Todesurtheile. Da er ein Mann von hohem Stande und grofsem Vermögen ist, so fällt alles Niedrige und Unangenehme bei der Ausübung seines Amtes auf die ihm untergeordneten Diener. Er bekömmt nicht nur keinen Gehalt, sondern mufs sogar bei gewissen öffentlichen Gelegenheiten einen beträchtlichen Aufwand machen. Desungeachtet hat keiner das Recht, ohne hinlängliche Gründe das Amt abzulehnen; aber keiner behält es auch länger als ein Jahr. Zum Unterschiede von den Undersheriffs wird der Sheriff meistens Highsheriff genannt. — Einige Distrikte und Ortschaften haben vermöge besonderer Vorrechte (charters) zwei Sheriffs, wie z. B. die Stadt York, ferner London, welche letzteren zugleich Sheriffs von Middlesex sind. (London soll auch nach Wendeborn seine Sheriffs selbst ernennen. Nach ihm hält der Sheriff gleichfalls sein eigenes Gericht, darin er entweder selbst, oder sein Untersheriff, Klagen anhört und darüber entscheidet.)

61 *The usual perquisite.* Unter *perquisite* werden eigentlich die mit einem Amte verbundenen Sporteln verstanden; hier bezeichnet es ein Geldgeschenk, welches von jedem nach Englischer Sitte beim Eintritt ins Gefängnifs den daselbst befindlichen Gefangenen gemacht werden mufs.

diately compliéd with the demánd, though the little móney I had was véry near béing all exhaústed. This was immédiately sent awáy for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laúghter, and profáneness.

»How!« cried I to mysélf, »shall men so véry wicked be cheérful, and shall I be mélancholy? I feel ónly the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reáson to be háppy.«

With such refléctions I láboured to becóme cheérful; but cheérfulness was néver yet produced by éffort, which is itsélf painful. As I was sitting, thérefore, in a córner of the jail, in a pénsive pósture, one of my féllow-prisoners came up, and, sitting by me, éntered into conversátion. It was my cónstant rule in life néver to avoid the conversátion of ány man who seémed to desire it; for if good, I might prófit by his instrúction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knówing man, of strong unléttered sense, but a thórough knówledge of the world, as it is cálled, or, more próperly speáking, of húman náture on the wrong side. He ásked me if I had táken care to provide mysélf with a bed, which was a circumstance I had néver once atténded to.

»That's unfórtunate,« cried he, »as you are allówed here nóthing but straw, and your apártment is véry large and cold. Howéver, you seem to be sómething of a géntleman, and as I have been one mysélf in my time [62], part of my bédclothes [63] are heártily at your sérvice.«

I thánked him, profésing my surprise at finding such humánity in a jail, in misfórtunes; ádding, to let him see that I was a schólar, that the sage áncient seémed to understánd the válue of cómpany in afflic-

62 *In my time*, d. i. in früheren Zeiten.
63 *Part of my bedclothes.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538. Anm.

tion, when he said, *ton kosmon aire, ei dos ton etairon* [64]; »and, in fact,« continued I, »what is the world if it affords only solitude?«

»You talk of the world, sir,« returned my fellow-prisoner; »the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony, or creation of the world, has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world? Sanchoniathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus, have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words: *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan*, which imply [65] —« — I ask pardon, sir,« cried I, »for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge-fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?« At this demand he only sighed. — »I suppose you must recollect,« resumed I, »one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.«

He now at once recollected me; for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before [66]. »Yes, sir,« returned Mr. Jenkinson, »I remember you perfectly well; I bought a horse, but forgot to pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid of at the next assizes [67];

64 *Ton kosmon ete.* Τὸν κόσμον αἶρε εἰ δῷς τὸν ἑταῖρον; d. i. nimm mir die Welt, wenn du mir nur den Freund lässest.

65 *Which imply.* S. das vierzehnte Kapitel S. 117.

66 *Had prevented* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 830. Anm.

67 *At the next assizes*, d. i. bei der nächsten Gerichtssitzung Von diesen *Assizes* oder Landgerichten heißt es in Hervey's New System of Geography: „In the different counties of England assizes and sessions are held twice a year for the more regular distribution of justice; and for this purpose the twelve judges are commissioned by the king to go

for he intends to swear positively against me as a coiner. I am heartily sorry, sir, I ever deceived you, or indeed any man; for you see, continued he, pointing to his shackles [68], »what my tricks have brought me to.«

»Well, sir,« replied I, »your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours to soften or totally suppress Mr. Flamborough's evidence, and I will send my son to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request; and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneasiness about that.«

»Well sir,« cried he, »all the return I can make shall be yours. You shall have more than half my bed-clothes to-night, and I'll take care to stand your friend in the prison, where I think I have some influence.«

I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the present youthful change in his aspect; for at the time I had seen him before, he appeared at least sixty. »Sir,« answered he, »you are little acquainted with the world. I had at that time false hair, and have learned the art of counterfeiting every age from seventeen to seventy. Ah, sir! had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel, I might have been

the circuit. At these assizes all civil and criminal causes are determined. The first is called *Lent* assizes, and begins soon after *Hillary*; and the other, called the *Summer* assizes, after *Trinity* term. There are six of these circuits, besides those in *Wales*, in which principality two distinct judges are appointed; and both in *England* and *Wales* all causes are determined by a jury."

68 *Pointing to his shackles.* Eine treffliche Verbesserung von W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *showing his shackles.*

a rich man at this day. But rogue as I am, still I may be your friend, and that, perhaps, when you least expect it.«

We were now prevented from further conversation by the arrival of the jailor's servants, who came to call over the prisoners' names, and lock up [69] for the night. A fellow also with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the clothes given me by my fellow-prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly Corrector, I laid myself down, and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A reformation in the Jail. To make Laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.

The next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bedside. The gloomy appearance [70] of every thing about us, it seems, had daunted them. I gently rebuked their sorrow, assuring them I had never slept with greater tranquillity; and next inquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or

69 *And lock up.* Eigentlich müfste es doch wol heifsen *and lock them up.*

70 *The gloomy appearance.* Auch diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben heifst es *the gloomy strength.*

two to lodge my fámily[71] in, as near the prison as convéniently could be found. He obéyed, but could ónly find one apártment, which was hired at a small expénce, for his móther and sisters, the jailor with humánity consénting to let him and his two little bróthers lie[72] in the prison with me. A bed was thérefore prepáred for them in a córner of the room, which I thought ánswered véry convéniently. I was willing, howéver, préviously to know whéther my little children chose to lie in a place which seémed to fright them upón éntrance.

»Well,« cried I, »my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appéars?«

»No, papá,« says Dick; »I am not afraid to lie ány where where you are[73].«

»And I,« says Bill, who was yet but four years old, »love évery place best that my papá is in.«

After this I allótted to each of the fámily what they were to do: My daúghter was particularly diréected to watch her declíning sister's health; my wife was to atténd me; my little boys were to read to me. »And as for you, my son,« continued I, »it is by the lábour of your hands we must all hope to be suppórted. Your wáges, as a day-lábourer, will be fúlly sufficient, with próper frugality, to maintain us all, and cómfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, hast strength, and it was given thee[74], my son, for véry

71 *To lodge my family.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *the family.*

72 *To let him and his two little brothers lie.* Statt *lie* hat W. Scott *be.* Allein da hier nur von dem nächtlichen Unterbringen der Söhne die Rede ist, so muſs *to lie* beibehalten werden.

73 *To lie any where where you are.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *where* fehlerhaft nur einmal.

74 *And it was given thee.* Daſs man an dieser Zeitbe-

úseful púrposes; for it must save from fámine your hélpless párents and fámily. Prepáre then this évening, to look out for work against to-mórrow, and bring home évery night what móney you earn for our suppórt.«

Háving thus instrúcted him, and séttled the rest, I wálked down to the cómmon prison, where I could enjóy more air and room. But I was not long there, when the execrátions, léwdness, and brutálity, that inváded me on évery side, drove me back to my apártment again. Here I sat for some time, póndering upón the strange infatuátion of wrétches, who, finding all mankínd in ópen arms against them, were lábouring to make themsélves a fúture and a treméndous énemy.

Their insensibility excited my hígheſt compássion, and blótted my own uneásiness from my mind. It éven appeáred a dúty incúmbent upón me to attémpt to reclaím them. I resólved, thérefore, once more to retúrn, and in spite of their contémpt, to give them my advice, and cónquer them by persevérance. Góing thérefore amóng them again, I infórmed Mr. Jénkinson of my design; at which he laúghed heártily, but commúnicated it to the rest. The propósal was received with the greátest good húmour, as it prómised to afford a new fund of entertaínment to pérsons who had now no óther resoúrce for mirth, but what could be derived from rídicule or debaúchery.

I thérefore read them a pórtion of the sérvice with a loud unaffécted voice, and found my aúdience pérfectly mérry upón the occásion. Lewd whíspers, groans of contrition burlésqued, winking and coúghing, altérnately excited laúghter. Howéver, I con-

stimmung hier Anstofs genommen hat, erhellet daraus, dafs in Cooke's Ausgabe dafür steht: *and it is given thee.* Aber auch dieses pafst nicht ganz; am richtigsten würde es wol heifsen: *and it has been given thee.*

tinued with my nátural solémnity to read on, sénsible that what I did might aménd some, but could itsélf receive no contaminátion from ány.

After reáding, I éntered upón my exhortátion, which was ráther cálculated at first to amúse them than to repróve. I préviously obsérved that no óther mótive but their wélfare could indúce me to this; that I was their féllow-prisoner, and now got nóthing by preáching. I was sórry, I said, to hear them so véry profáne [75]; becaúse they got nóthing by it, and might lose a great deal: »For, be assúred, my friends,« cried I, »for you are my friends, howévver the world may disclaim your friéndship, though you swore twelve thoúsand oaths in a day, it would not put one pénny in your purse. Then what signifies cálling évery móment upón the dévil, and coúrting his friéndship, since you find how scúrvily he úses you? He has given you nóthing here, you find, but a moúthful of oaths and an émpty bélly; and by the best accoúnts I have of him, he will give you nóthing that's good hereáfter.

»If úsed ill in our deálings with one man, we nátturally go élsewhere. Were it not worth your while, then, just to try how you may like the úsage of anóther máster, who gives you fair prómises, at least, to come to him? Súrely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be the greátest [76], who, áfter róbbing a house, runs to the thiéf-takers for protéction. And yet how are you more wise? You are all scéking cómfort from one that has alreády betráyed you, applying to a more malicious béing than ány thiéf-taker of them all; for they ónly decóy, and then hang

75 *To hear them so very profane.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 608. — Noch ist es hier zu bemerken, daß Goldsmith selbst *prophane* schrieb.

76 *His must be the greatest.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the*.

you; but he decóys and hangs, and what is worst of all, will not let you loose áfter the hángman has done.«

When I had conclúded, I received the cómplíments of my aúdience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, sweáring that I was a véry hónest féllow, and that they desired my fúrther acquaíntance. I thérefore prómised to repeát my lécture next day, and áctually conceived some hópes of máking a reformátion here; for it had éver been my opinion, that no man was past the hour of améndment, évery heart lying ópen to the shafts of reproóf, if the árcher could but take a próper aim. When I had thus sátisfied my mind, I went back to my apártment, where my wife prepáred a frúgal meal, while Mr. Jénkinson bégged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partáke of the pleásure, as he was kind enoúgh to expréss it, of my conversátion. He had not yet seen my fámily, for as they came to my apártment by a door in the nárrow pássage alreády described, by this means they avoided the cómmon prison. Jénkinson at the first interview, thérefore, seémed not a little struck with the beaúty of my yoúngest daúghter, which her pénsive air contríbuted to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnóticed.

»Alás, dóctor,« cried he, »these children are too hándsome and too good for such a place as this!«

»Why, Mr. Jénkinson,« repliéd I, thank Heáven, my children are prétty tólerable in mórals, and if they be good, it mátters little for the rest.«

»I fáncy, sir, retúrned my féllow-prisoner, »that it must give you a great cómfort[77] to have this little fámily aboút you.«

77 *It must give you a great comfort.* So heißt es in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt der Artikel *a*, der aber doch wol wegen des wiederholten *a comfort* nicht wegbleiben kann.

»A cómfort, Mr. Jénkinson!« repliéd I; »yes, it is indeéd a cómfort, and I would not be withoút them for all the world; for they can make a dúngeon seem a pálace. There is but one way in this life of woúnding my háppiness, and that is by injuring them.«

»I am afraid then, sir,« cried he, »that I am in some meásure cúlpable; for I think I see here (loóking at my son Móses) one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be forgiven.«

My son immédiately recollécted his voice and feátures, though he had befóre seen him in disguíse, and táking him by the hand, with a smile, forgáve him. — »Yet,« continued he, »I can't help wóndering at what you could see in my face, to think me a próper mark for decéption.«

»My dear sir,« retúrned the óther, »it was not your face, but your white stóckings and the black ribbon on your hair, that allúred me. But, no dispáragement to your parts, I have deceived wiser men than you in my time[78]; and yet, with all my tricks, the blóckheads have been to mány for me at last.«

»I suppóse,« cried my son, »that the nárrative of such a life as yours must be extrémely instrúctive and amúsing.«

»Not much of eíther,« retúrned Mr. Jénkinson. — »Those relátions which describe the tricks and vices ónly of mankínd, by increásing our suspícion in life, retárd our succéss. The tráveller that distrústs évery pérson he meets, and turns back upón the appeárance of évery man that looks like a róbber, séldom arrives in time at his joúrney's end.

»Indeéd I think, from my own expérience, that the knówing one[79] is the silliest féllow únder the sun. I was thought cúnning from my véry child-hood; when

78 *In my time.* S. die zunächst vorhergehende Anm. 62.
79 *The knowing one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

but séven years old, the ládies would say that I was a pérfect little man; at fóurteen I knew the world, cócked my hat, and lóved the ládies; at twénty, though I was pérfectly hónest, yet évery one thought me so cúnning, that no one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn shárper in my own defénce, and have lived éver since, my head thróbbing with schémes to deceive, and my heart pálpitating with fears of detéction. I úsed óften to laugh at your hónest simple neighbour Flámborough, and one way or óther génerally cheáted him once a-yeár. Yet still the hónest man went fórward withoút suspícion, and grew rich, while I still contínued tríckish [80] and cúnning, and was poor withoút the consolátion of béing hónest. Howéver,« continued he, »let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perháps, though I have not skill to avoid a jail mysélf, I may éxtricate my friends.«

In compliance with his curiósity, I infórmed him of the whole train of áccidents and fóllies that had plúnged me into my présent troúbles, and my útter inabílity to get free.

After heáring my stóry, and paúsing some minutes, he slapt his fórehead, as if he had hit upón sómething matérial, and took his leave, sáying, he would try what could be done.

80 *While I still continued trickish.* W. Scott hat *trickish* in *tricksy* verwandelt, welches indeſs hierher nicht paſst, indem es nach Johnson so viel ist als pretty, dainty, neat, brisk, lively, merry. — *Trickish* wird von ihm dagegen erklärt durch knavishly artful, mischievously subtle.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The same Subject continued.

The next morning I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alleging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might probably disgrace my calling.

»Excuse me,« returned I; »these people, however fallen, are still men; and that is a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected, returns to enrich the giver's bosom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wretches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands ready to offer their ministry; but, in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dungeon, is as precious as that seated upon a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them, I will; perhaps they will not all despise me: perhaps I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for is there upon earth a gem so precious as the human soul?«

Thus saying, I left them, and descended to the common prison, where I found the prisoners very merry, expecting my arrival; and each prepared with some jail-trick to play upon the Doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry as if by accident, and then asked my pardon. A second, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upon my book. A third would cry, »Amen!« in such an affected tone as gave the rest great delight. A fourth had slily picked my pocket of my spectacles. But there was one whose trick gave more universal pleasure than all the

rest; for, observing the manner in which I had disposed my books on the table before me, he very dexterously displaced one of them, and put an obscene jest-book of his own in the place. However, I took no notice of all this mischievous group of little beings could do, but went on, perfectly sensible that what was ridiculous in my attempt would excite mirth only the first or second time, while what was serious would be permanent. My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situation somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot, and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarrelling among each other, playing at cribbage, and cutting tobacco-stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work, at cutting pegs for tobacconists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and when manufactured, sold by my appointment; so that each earned something every day; a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus in less than a fortnight, I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity, into friendship and obedience.

And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity; that it would seem convinced that

the work of erádicating crímes is not by máking púnishments familiar, but fórmidable. Then, insteád of our présent prísons, which find or make men guilty, which inclóse wrétches for the commíssion of one crime, and retúrn them, if retúrned alíve, fitted for the perpetrátion of thoúsands — it were to be wíshed we had [81], as in óther parts of Eúrope, pláces of pénitence and sólitude, where the accúsed might be atténded by such as could give them repéntance, if guilty, or new mótives to vírtue, if ínnocent. And this, but not the increásing púnishments, is the way to mend a state [82]: nor can I avoid éven quéstioning the valídity of that right which sócial combinátions have assúmed, of cápitally púnishing offénces of a slight náture. In cáses of múrder their right is óbvious, as it is the dúty of us all, from the law of sélf-defence, to cut off that man who has shewn a disregárd for the life of anóther. Against such all náture rises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my próperty. Nátural law gives me no right to take awáy his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his próperty as mine. If then I have ány right, it must be from a cómpact made betweén us, that he who deprives the óther of his horse, shall die. But this is a false cómpact; becaúse no man has a right to bárter his life, ány more [83] than take it awáy, as

81 *It were to be wished we had.* So heifst es in Cooke's Ausgabe und auch in der von W. Scott besorgten; in einigen andern Ausgaben steht *we should see*, welches fast den Vorzug zu verdienen scheint, da das an der Spitze dieses Satzes stehende *then* auf eine Folge des Vorhergehenden hindeutet. Noch angemessener würde es jedoch heifsen: *we should have.*

82 *To mend a state.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *to mend the state*, welches denn von England allein gilt.

83 *Any more.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *no more.* Um sich von der Sprachrichtigkeit jener

it it not his own. And besides, the cómpact is inádequate, and would be set aside éven in a court of módern équity, as there is a great pénalty for a trifling convénience [84], since it is far bétter that two men should live, than that one man should ride. But a cómpact that is fálse betweén two men, is équally so betweén a húndred or a húndred thóusand; for as ten millions of circles can néver make a square, so the united voice of myriads cánnot lend the smállest foundátion to fálsehood. It is thus that reáson speaks, and untútored náture [85] says the same thing. Sávages, that are diréted by nátural law alóne, are véry ténder of the lives [86] of each óther; they séldom shed blood but to retáliate fórmer crúelty.

Our Sáxon áncestors [87], fierce as they were in

Veränderung zu überzeugen, braucht man nur den Satz so umzustellen: No man has no more a right to barter his life, than take it away; wodurch es sich ergibt, dafs die doppelte Negation nicht beibehalten werden kann, und bei dieser Stellung no man in a man verwandelt werden mufs.

84 *For a trifling convenience.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *for a very trifling convenience*, und statt *convenience* hat W. Scott *inconvenience*, welches alsdann durch disadvantage, Nachtheil, Verlust, erklärt werden müfste.

85 *Untutored nature.* S. Anm. 28 zum zweiundzwanzigsten Kapitel.

86 *Are very tender of the lives.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *very*.

87 *Our Saxon ancestors.* Die Bewohner Britanniens, von den unter dem Namen der Picten und Scoten bekannten nordischen Bewohnern der Insel fortdauernd beunruhiget, riefen gegen die Mitte des fünften Jahrhunderts nach C. G. die Angel-Sachsen gegen diese zu Hülfe. Im Jahr 449 gingen dieselben auch unter der Anführung des Hengst und Horst hin, trieben die Feinde zurück, liefsen sich aber nun selbst durch neu hinzugekommene Landesleute verstärkt daselbst nieder, und stifteten die sieben Monarchien, die Egbert nachher im Jahr 827 zu Einem Staate vereinigte.

war, had but few executions in times of peace; and in all commencing governments, that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarcely any crime is held capital.

It is among the citizens of a refined community, that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased; as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears — all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibbets, to scare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year than half the dominions of Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished, then, that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice; instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them; instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility; instead of converting correction into vengeance, — it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find, that creatures whose souls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find, that wretches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel a

mómentary pang, might, if próperly treáted, serve to sinew the state in times of dánger; that as their fáces are like ours, their hearts are so too; that few minds are so base, as that persevérance cánnot améndd; that a man may see his last crime withoût dying for it; and that véry little blood will serve to cemént our secúrity.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Háppiness and Misery ráther the resúlt [88] *of Prúdence than of Vírtue in this life; témporal évils or felícities beíng regárded by Heáven as things mérely in themselves trifling, and unwórthy its care in the distribútion.*

I had now been confined more than a fórtnight, but had not since my arrival been visited by my dear Olívia, and I greátly lónged to see her. Háving communicated my wishes to my wife, the next mórning the poor girl éntered my apártment, leáning on her sister's arm. The change which I saw in her coúntenance struck me. The númberless gráces that once resided there were now fled, and the hand of death seémed to have moúlded évery feáture to alárm me. Her témples were sunk, her fórehead was tense, and a fátal páleness sat upón her cheek.

»I am glad to see thee, my dear,« cried I; »but why this dejéction, Livy? I hope, my love, you have too great a regárd for me, to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life which I prize as my own. Be cheérful, my child [89], and we may yet see háppier days.«

88 *Happiness and misery rather the result.* In einigen Ausgaben steht nach *misery* noch *are.*

89 *My child.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *my;* und in dem gleich Folgenden steht in denselben *yet* vor *may.*

»You have éver, sir,« repliéd she, »been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall néver have an opportúnity of sháring that háppiness you prómise. Háppiness, I fear, is no lónger reserved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have ónly found distrés. Indeéd, sir, I wish you would make a próper submission to Mr. Thórnhill: it may, in some meásure, indúce him to pity you, and it will give me reliéf in dying.«

»Néver, child,« repliéd I, »néver will I be brought to acknówledge my daúghter a próstitute; for though the world may look upón your offénce with scorn, let it be mine to regárd it as a mark of credúlity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no ways miserable in this place, howéver dismal it may seem; and be assúred, that while you continue to bless me by líving, he shall néver have my consént to make you more wrétched by márrying anóther.«

After the depárture of my daúghter, my féllow-prisoner, who was by at this interview, sénsibly enoúgh expóstulated upón my óbstinacy, in refúsing a submission [90] which prómised to give me freédom. He obsérved, that the rest of my fámily were not to be sácrificed [91] to the peace of one child alóne, and she the ónly one [92] who had offénded me. »Besides,« ádded he, »I don't know if it be just thus to obstrúct the únion of man and wife, which you do at présent,

90 *In refusing a submission.* W. Scott hat den Artikel *a* nicht, der jedoch hier nicht wegbleiben kann.

91 *The rest of my family were not to be sacrificed.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *was not* etc. S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 780.

92 *And she the only one.* Da *she* durch die Conjunction *and* mit den Worten *of one child alone* in die genaueste Verbindung gesetzt und auf die Art von *of* abhängig gemacht wird, so müfste nothwendig dafür *her* stehen.

by refúsing to consént to a match which you cánnot hínder, but may rénder unháppy.«

»Sir,« repliéd I, »you are unacquaínted with the man that oppréssés us. I am véry sénsible that no submíssion I can make could procúre me líberty éven for an hour. I am told, that, éven in this véry room, a débtor of his, no láter than last year, died for want. But though my submíssion and approbátion could transfér me from hence to the most beaútiful apártment he is possésed of, yet I would grant neither, as sómething whíspers me, that it would be giving a sánction to adúltery. While my daúghter líves, no óther márriage of his shall éver be légal in my eye. Were she remóved, indeéd, I should be the básest of men, from ány reséntment of my own, to attémpt pútting asúnder those who wish for a únion. No, víllain as he is, I should then wish him márried, to prevént the cónsequences of his fúture debaúcheries. But now, should I not be the most crúel of all fáthers, to sign an ínstrument which must send my child to the grave, mérely to avoid a prison myself; and thus, to escápe one pang, break my child's heart with a thoúsand?« He acquiésced in the jústice of this ánswer, but could not avoid obsérving, that he feáred my daúghter's life was alreády too much wásted to keep me long a prisoner [93]. »Howéver,« continued he, »though you refúse to submit to the néphew, I hope you have no objéction to láying [94] your case befóre the úncle, who has the first cháracter in the kingdom for évery thing that is just and good. I would advise you to send him a létter by the post, intimating all his néphew's ill úsage, and my life for it, that in three days you

93 *To keep me long a prisoner.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572, 1).

94 *No objection to laying.* In einigen Ausgaben heißt es *no objections to lay.*

shall have an ánswer.« I thánked him for the hint, and instantly set aboút complying; but I wánted páper, and unlúckily all our móney had been laid out that mórning in provísions; howéver, he suppliéd me.

For the three ensúing days [95] I was in a state of anxiety, to know what recéption my létter might meet with; but in the meantime was fréquently solícited by my wife to submit to ány conditions ráther than remain here, and évery hour received repeáted accoúnts of the decline of my daúghter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no ánswer to my létter; the complaints of a stránger against a fávourite néphew, were no way likely to succeéd; so that these hópes soon vánished, like all my fórmer. My mind, howéver, still suppórted itsélf, though confinement and bad air begán to make a visible alterátion in my health, and my arm that had súffered in the fire grew worse. My children, howéver, sat by me, and, while I was strétched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instrúctions. But my daúghter's health declined fáster than mine; évery méssage from her contributed to increáse my apprehénsions and pain. The fifth mórning áfter I had written [96] the létter which was sent Sir William Thórnhill [97] I was alármed with an accoúnt that she was speéchless. Now it was that confinement was trúly painful to me; my soul was búrsting from its prison, to be near the pillow of my child, to cómfort, to stréngthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the way to heáven. Anóther accoúnt came — she was expiring, and yet I was debárred the small

95 *For the three ensuing days.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *the*, der hier jedoch nicht wegbleiben kann.

96 *After I had written.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 964.

97 *Which was sent Sir. W. Th.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *to Sir W. Th.*

cómfort of weéping by her. My féllow-prisoner, some time áfter, came with the last accoúnt. He bade me be pátient — she was dead! The next mórning he retúrned, and found me with my two little ónes, now my ónly compánions, who were úsing all their innocent éfforts to cómfort me. They entreáted to read to me, and bade me not cry [98], for I was now too old to weep. »And is not my sister an ángel now, papá?« cried the éldest, »and why then are you sórry for her? I wish I were an ángel, out of this frightful place, if my papá were with me.« — »Yes,« ádded my yoúngest dárling, »heáven, where my sister is, is a fíner place than this, and there are none but good peóple there, and the peóple here are véry bad.«

Mr. Jénkinson interrúpted their hármless prattle, by obsérving, that, now my daúghter was no more, I should sériously think of the rest of my fámily, and attémpt to save my own life, which was évery day declining for want of nécessaries and whólesome air. He ádded, that it was now incúmbent on me to sácrifice ány pride or reséntment of my own [99] to the wélfare of those who depénded on me for suppórt; and that I was now, both by reáson and jústice, obliged to try to réconcile my lándlord.

»Heáven be praised,« repliéd I, »there is no pride left me now. I should detést my own heart, if I saw *either* pride or reséntment lúrking there. On the cóntrary, as my oppréssor has been once my parishioner, I hope one day to presént him up an unpollúted soul at the etérnal tribúnal. No, sir, I have no reséntment now, and though he has táken from me what I held deárer than all his treásures, though he

98 *And bade me not cry.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *not to cry.* S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3).

99 *Resentment of my own.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 708. Anm. 2).

has wrung my heart, for I am sick almost to fainting, very sick, my fellow-prisoner, yet that shall never inspire me with vengeance. I am now willing to approve his marriage, and if this submission can do him any pleasure, let him know, that if I have done him any injury, I am sorry for it.« Mr. Jenkinson took pen and ink, and wrote down my submission nearly as I had expressed it, to which I signed my name. My son was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his seat in the country. He went, and in about six hours returned with a verbal answer. He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord, as the servants were insolent and suspicious; but he accidentally saw him as he was going out upon business, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, that he stept up in the humblest manner, and delivered the letter, which when Mr. Thornhill had read, he said that all submission was now too late and unnecessary; that he had heard of our application to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deserved; and as for the rest, that all future applications should be directed to his attorney, not to him. He observed, however, that as he had a very good opinion of the discretion of the two young ladies, they might have been the most agreeable intercessors [100].

»Well, sir,« said I to my fellow-prisoner, »you now discover the temper of the man who oppresses me [1]. He can at once be facetious and cruel; but let

100 *They might have been* etc. Es war dem Herrn Thornhill also der angebliche Tod der Olivia verhehlt worden, um ihn durch die Einwilligung des Landpredigers zu einer anderweitigen Verheirathung desto eher zu einem milderen Verfahren gegen denselben geneigt zu machen; denn so bedurfte er derselben nicht mehr.

1 *Who oppresses me.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *that oppresses me.*

him use me as he will, I shall soon be free, in spite of all his bolts to restrain me. I am now dráwing tówards an abóde that looks brighter as I approách it; this expectátion cheers my afflictions, and though I leave a hélpless fámily of órphans behind me, yet they will not be útterly forsáken; some friend, perháps, will be found to assist them for the sake of their poor fáther, and some may cháritably reliéve them for the sake of their Heávenly Fáther.«

Just as I spoke, my wife, whom I had not seen that day befóre, appeáred with looks of térror, and máking éfforts, but unáble, to speak. »Why, my love,« cried I, »why will you thus increáse my afflictions by your own? What though no submission can turn our sevére máster, though he has doómed me to die in this place of wrétchedness, and though we have lost a dárling child, yet still you will find cómfort in your óther children, when I shall be no more.« — »We have indeéd lost,« retúrned she, »a dárling child! — My Sophía, my deárest, is gone — snátched from us, cárried off by rúffians!«

»How, mádam!« cried my féllow-prisoner. »Miss Sophia cárried off by villains! Sure it cánnot be?«

She could ónly ánswer with a fixed look, and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoners' wives, who was présent, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct accoúnt. She infórmed us, that as my wife, my daúghter, and hersélf, were tákiñg a walk togóther, on the great road, a little way out of the village, a póst-chaise and pair [2] drove up to them, and ínstantly stópped; upón which a well-drésed man, but not Mr. Thórnhill, stépping out, clásped my daúghter round the waist, and fórcing her in, bid the postilion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a móment.

2 *A post-chaise and pair*, eine Postchaise mit zwei Pferden.

»Now,« cried I, »the sum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the pówer of ány thing on earth to give me anóther pang. What! not one left! not leave me one! The mónster! The child that was next my heart! she had the beaúty of an ángel, and álmost the wísdom of an ángel. But suppórt that wóman, nor let her fall — Not to leave me one!« — »Alás, my húsband!« said my wife, »you seem to want cómfort éven more than I. Our distrésses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but eásy. They may take awáy my children, and all the world, if they leave me but you.«

My son, who was présent, endeávoured to móderate our grief[3]; he bade us take cómfort, for he hóped that we might still have reáson to be thánkful. — »My child,« cried I, »look round the world, and see if[4] there be ány háppiness left me now. Is not évery ray of cómfort shut out, while all our bright próspects ónly lie beyónd the grave?« — »My dear fáther,« retúrned he, »I hope there is still sómething that will give you an interval of satisfáction; for I have a létter from my bróther George.« — »What of him, my child?« interrúpted I; »does he know our misery? I hope my boy is exémpt from ány part of what his wrétched fámily súffers.« — »Yes, sir,« retúrned he, »he is pérfectly gay, cheérful, and háppy. His létter brings nóthing but good news; he is the fávourite of his cólonel, who prómises to procúre him the véry next lieuténancy that becómes vácant.«

»But are you sure of all this[5]?« cried my wife;

3 *To moderate our grief.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur W. Scott hat *our* in *her* verwandelt, ungeachtet gleich *he bade us* und *we might* folgt, welches sich nur auf *our* beziehen kann.

4 *And see if.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 942.

5 *But are you sure of all this?* So hat W. Scott. In

»are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?« — »Nothing, indeed, madam,« returned my son; »you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will.« — »But are you sure,« still repeated she, »that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?« — »Yes, madam,« replied he, »it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family.« — »Then I thank Providence,« cried she, »that my last letter to him has miscarried. — Yes, my dear,« continued she, turning to me, »I will now confess, that though the hand of Heaven is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger, I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avenge our cause. But thanks be to Him who directs [6] all things, — it has miscarried, and I am at rest.« — »Woman,« cried I, »thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more severe. Oh! what a tremendous gulph hast thou escaped, that would have buried both thee and him in endless ruin! Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. It has reserved that son to be the father and protector of my children, when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stripped of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy and insensible of our afflictions; still kept in reserve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and sisters! — But what sisters has he left? he has no sisters now! they are all gone,

Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *and you are sure of this;* und in den übrigen heißt es: *and are you sure of all this.*

6 *To him who directs.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *that directs.*

róbbed from me, and I am undóne!« — »Fáther,« interrúpted my son, »I beg you will give me leave to read this létter; I know it will please you.« Upón which, with my permission, he read as fóllows: —

»Hónoured Sir,

»I have cálled off my imaginátion a few móments from the pleásures that surroúnd me, to fix it upón óbjects that are still more pleásing, the dear little fireside at home. My fáncy draws that hármless group as listening to évery line of this with great compósure. I view those fáces with delight, which néver felt the defórming hand of ambition or distréss. But whatéver your háppiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am pérfectly pleáseed with my situátion, and évery way háppy here.

»Our régiment is countermánded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the cólonel, who profésses himsélf my friend, tákes me with him to all cómpanies where he is acquainted, and, áfter my first visit, I génerally find mysélf received with increásed respéct upón repeáting it. I dánced last night with Lády G—, and, could I forgét you know whom, I might be perháps succéssful. But it is my fate still to remémber óthers, while I am mysélf forgótten by most of my ábsent friends; and in this númber, I fear, sir, that I must consider you, for I have long expécted the pleásure of a létter from home to no púrpose. Olívia and Sophía, too, prómised to write, but seem to have forgótten me. Tell them that they are [7] two árrant little bággages [8], and that I am at this mó-

7 *Tell them that they are.* Nur W. Scott hat *that*; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

8 *Two arrant little baggages.* Lindau übersetzt: Ein Paar erzböse Dinger. Ueber *arrant*, welches von Johnson durch bad in high degree erklärt wird, findet sich in den Remarks on the English Language folgende

ment [9] in a most violent passion with them; yet still, I know not how [10], though I want to blúster a little, my heart is respóndent ónly to sófter emótions. Then tell them, sir, that áfter all, I lóve them affféctionately; and be assúred of my éver remaining your dútiful son.«

»In all our miseries,« cried I, »what thanks have we not to retúrn [11], that one at least of our fámily is exémpted from what we súffer! Heáven be his guard, and keep my boy thus háppy to be the suppórter of his wídowed móther, and the fáther of these two bábes, which is all the pátrimony I can now bequeáth him! May he keep their ínnocence from the temptátions of want, and be their condúctor in the paths of hónour!« I had scárcely said these words, when a noise like that of a túmult seémed to proceéd from the prison

Bemerkung: „Arrant, meer, downright, is used only in discommending, unless it be in a facetious and bantering stile. We say an arrant fool, coxcomb, knave, but no body says an arrant man of sense, an arrant modest man, an arrant man of probity. Yet in a facetious and bantering stile arrant may be used in speaking of agreeable and commendable qualities. If, for instance, I am told of several Witticisms uttered by a man from whom I should not have expected them, or of exertions of courage by another, there would be no impropriety in my saying, I find he is an arrant wit or Hero.“ — *Baggage*, das Gepäck, besonders einer Armee, bedeutet auch eine verächtliche Person weiblichen Geschlechtes, weil dergleichen Personen den Armeen folgen. Im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue heifst es unter *baggage*: Heavy baggage, women and children. Also a familiar epithet for a woman; as, cunning baggage, wanton baggage etc.

9 *That I am at this moment.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt *at*, und wird in denselben auch wol nicht vermifst. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573.

10 *I know not how.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

11 *Have we not to return.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810. Anm. 3).

belów; it died awáy soon áfter, and a clánking of fétters was heard alóng the pássage that led to my apártment. The keéper of the prison éntered, hólding a man all bloódy, woúnded, and féttered with the heáviest irons. I loóked with compássion upón the wretch [12] as he approáched me, but with hórror when I found it was my own son. »My George! my George! and do I behóld thee thus? woúnded! féttered! Is this thy háppiness? Is this the mánner you retúrn to me? O that this sight would break my heart at once, and let me die!«

»Where, sir, is your fórtitude?« retúrned my son, with an intrépid voice; »I must súffer, my life is fórfeited, and let them take it.«

I tried to restrain my pássions for a few minutes in silence, but I thought I should have died with the éffort. — »O, my boy, my heart weeps to behóld thee thus, and I cánnot, cánnot help it. In the móment that I thought thee blessed, and práyed for thy sáfety, to behóld thee thus again, chained, woúnded! And yet, the death of the yoúthful is háppy. But I am old, a véry old man, and have lived to see this day; to see my children all untímely fálling aboút me, while I continue a wrétched survívor in the midst of rúin! May all the cúrses that éver sunk a soul, fall heávy upón the múrderer of my children! May he live like me to see. —«

»Hold, sir,« repliéd my son, »or I shall blush for thee. How, sir! forgétful of your age, your hóly cálling, thus to árrogate the jústice of Heáven, and fling those cúrses úpward, that must soon descénd to crush thy own gray head with destrúction! No, sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shórtly súffer, to arm me with hope and reso-

12 *I looked with compassion upon the wretch.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *on the wretch.*

lution, to give me coúrage to drink of that bitterness which must shórtly be my pórtion.«

»My child, you must not die! I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a púnishment. My George could never be guilty of ány crime to make his áncestors ashámed of him.«

»Mine, sir,« retúrned my son, »is, I fear, an unpárdonable one. When I received my móther's létter from home, I immédiately came down, detérmined to púnish the betráyer of our hónour, and sent him an órder to meet me, which he ánswered, not in pérson, but by dispátching [13] four of his doméstics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaúlted me, and I fear désperately; but the rest made me their prisoner. The cóward is detérmined to put the law in execútion against me; the proofs are undeniable: I have sent a chállenge, and as I am the first transgressor upón the státute [14], I see no hópes of párdon.

13 *But by dispatching.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *but by his dispatching*, allein unnöthiger Weise, da aus dem Zusammenhange schon hervorgeht, von wem das *dispatching* gilt.

14 *The first transgressor upon the statute.* Diese Lesart findet sich in allen Ausgaben, die von W. Scott besorgte ausgenommen, welcher *transgressor* in *aggressor* verwandelt hat. Beide Lesarten haben ihre Schwierigkeit, oder es ist vielmehr die letztere ganz zurückzuweisen. Die erstere suchte Ebers durch folgende Bemerkung zu erläutern: „Goldsmith nimmt an, dafs um die Zeit die Parlamentsakte erschienen, welche die Herausforderung für ein Kapitalverbrechen erklärte.“ Allein dieses angenommen, so müfste es, da man *to transgress the laws* sagt, nach §. 1011. der Engl. Sprachl. (zweite Ausgabe §. 1012.) doch *the first transgressor of the statute* heifsen; und richtiger würde noch *the first offender against the statute* sein. Wie aber *the first aggressor upon the statute* erklärt werden soll, ist nicht zu ermitteln, da *aggressor* nach Johnson so viel ist als the person that first commences hostilities, und der Zusatz *first* auf die Art unpassend ist; aufserdem aber auch *to aggress*

But you have óften chármed me with your léssons of fórtitude; let me now, sir, find them in your exámple.«

»And, my son, you shall find them. I am now raísed abóve this world, and all the pleásures it can produce. From this móment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepáre to fit us both for etérnity. Yes, my son, I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide your's in the ascént, for we will take our flight togéther. I now see and am convínced, you can expéct no párdon here, and I can ónly exhórt you to seek it at that greátest tribúnal, where we both shall shórtly ánswer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortátion, but let all our fellow-prisoners have a share. Good jáiler, let them be permitted to stand here, while I attémpt to impróve them.« — Thus sáying, I made an éffort to rise from the straw [15], but wánted strength, and was áble ónly to recline against the wall. The prisoners assémbled accórding to my diréctions, for they lóved to hear my coúnsel; my son and his móther suppórted me on either side; I loóked and saw that none were wánting, and then addréssed them with the fóllowing exhortátion.

upon a statute durchaus nicht gesagt werden kann. Linda-u übersetzt: Ich habe ihn herausgefordert; und da ich so das Gesetz zuerst übertreten habe, so darf ich nicht auf Vergebung hoffen. Auch mein verstorbener Freund Nöhden erklärte sich einst über diese Stelle dahin: „*I am the first transgressor upon the statute* soll wol heissen, ich bin der erste, der nach dem Gesetze (das, wie es scheint, nicht lange existirt hatte, oder bisher nicht in Ausübung gebracht worden war) gerichtet werden, dessen Verbrechen zuerst nach demselben gestraft werden soll.

15 *To rise from the straw.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *to rise from my straw.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 701. Anm. Indess heisst es auch S. 241 Z. 19 I was stretched on my straw.

CHAPTER XXIX.

The équal deálings of Próvidence demónstrated with regárd to the Háppy and the Miserable here belów. That from the náture of pleásure and pain, the wrétched must be repaid the bálance of their súfferings in the life hereáfter [16].

»My friends, my children, and fellow-súfferers, when I refléct on the distribútion of good and évil here belów, I find that much has been gíven man to enjóy, yet still more to súffer. Though we should exámine the whole world, we shall not find one man so háppy as to have nóthing left [17] to wish for; but daily see thoúsands [18] who by súicide shew us they have nóthing left to hope. In this life, then, it appeárs that we cánnot be entírely bléssed; but yet we may be complétely miserable.

»Why man should thus feel pain; why our wrétchedness should be réquisite in the formátion of univérsal felicity; why, when all óther systems are made pérfect by the perféction of their subórdinate parts, the great system should require for its perféction, parts that are not ónly subórdinate to óthers, but impérfect in themsélves — these are quéstions that néver can be explained, and might be úseless if known. On this súbject Próvidence has thought fit to elúde our cu-

16 *That from the nature* etc., d. i. der Natur oder Beschaffenheit des Vergnügens und Schmerzes zufolge müssen die Unglücklichen für das Uebergewicht ihrer Leiden in einer andern Welt Ersatz erhalten.

17 *As to have nothing left.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 776 u. 829 *Left* ist hier so viel als übrig.

18 *But daily see thousands.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heifst es *but we daily see thousands;* richtiger aber bleibt das *we* weg, so dafs das Verbum *see* von dem vorhergehenden *we shall* abhängig wird. — Ueber *thousands* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 361.

riósity, sátisfied with gránting us mótives to consolátion.

»In this situátion, man has cálled in [19] the friéndly assistance of philósophy; and Heáven, seéing the incapácity of that to consóle him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolátions of philósophy are véry amúsing, but óften fallácious. It tells us that life is filled with cómforts, if we will but enjóy them; and on the óther hand, that though we unavoidably have míseries here, life is short, and they will soon be óver. Thus do these consolátions destróy each óther; for if life is a place of cómfort, its shórtness must be misery; and if it be long, our griefs are protrácted. Thus philósophy is weak; but religion cómforts in a higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for anóther abóde. When the good man leáves the bódy and is all a glórious mind, he will find he has been máking himsélf a heáven of háppiness here, while the wretch that has been maímed and contáminated by his vices, shrinks from his bódy with térror [20], and finds that he has anticipated the véngeance of Heáven. To religion, then, we must hold in évery circumstance of life, for our trúest cómfort; for if alreády we are háppy, it is a pleásure to think that we can make that háppiness unénding; and if we are míserable, it is véry consóling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus, to the fórtunate, re-

19 *Man has called in.* S Engl. Sprachl. §. 672, Ausnahme.

20 *While the wretch — shrinks from his body with terror. — To shrink*, welches eigentlich einschrumpfen bedeutet, ist nach Johnson auch so viel als to withdraw as from danger. Hier muſs es durch verlassen übersetzt werden. — In der Bedeutung zurükfahren, zurückschaudern kommt es im einunddreiſsigsten Kapitel vor, in der Stelle: The moment Mr. Thornhill perceived the prisoner — he seemed to shrink back with terror.

ligion holds out a continuance of bliss; to the wrétched a change from pain.

»But though religion is véry kind to all men, it has prómised pecúliar rewárds to the unháppy; the sick, the náked, the hoúseless, the heávy-láden, and the prisoner, have éver most fréquent prómises in our sácred law. The aúthor of our religion évery where profésses himsélf the wretch's friend; and, unlike the false ónes of this world [21], bestóws all his carésses upón the forlórn. The unthinking have cénsured this as partiálity, as a préference withoút mérit to deserve it. But they néver refléct, that it is not in the pówer éven of Heáven itsélf to make the óffer of unceásing felicity as great a gift to the háppy as to the miserable. To the first, etérnity is but a síngle blessing, since, at most, it but increáses what they alreády possess. To the látter, it is a doúble advántage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewárds them with heávenly bliss hereáfter.

»But Próvidence is in anóther respéct kínder to the poor than to the rich [22]; for as it thus mákes the life áfter death more desirable, so it smooths the pássage there [23]. The wrétched have had a long familiárity with évery face of térror. The man of sórrow lays himsélf quietly down, with no possessions to regrét [24], and but few ties to stop his departure; he

21 *Unlike the false ones of this world*, d. i. unlike the false friends u. s. w. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 615.

22 *Than to the rich.* So hat W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben heifst es *than the rich.* Durch das wiederholte *to* wird der Nachdruck verstärkt.

23 *The passage there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

24 *With no possessions to regret.* Die Lesart *with no* findet sich in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe. In den übrigen steht dafür *without*, in welchen es dann auch in dem gleich Folgenden *but few ties do stop* statt *to stop*

feels ónly náture's pang in the final separátion, and this is no way greáter than he has óften fainted únder befóre; for áfter a cértain degreé of pain, évery new breach that death ópens in the constitútion, náture kindly cóvers with insensibility.

»Thus Próvidence has given to the wrétched [25] two advántages óver the háppy in this life — greáter felicity in dying, and in Heáven all that superiórity of pleásure which arises from contrásted enjóyment. And this superiórity, my friends, is no small advántage, and seems to be one of the pleásures of the poor man in the párable; for though he was alreády in heáven, and felt all the ráptures it could give, yet it was méntioned, as an addition to his háppiness, that he had once been wrétched, and now was cómforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be háppy *.

»Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philósophy could néver do: it shews the équal deálings of Heáven to the háppy and the unháppy, and lévels all húman enjóyments to neárly the same stándard. It gives to both rich and poor ** the same háppiness hereáfter, and équal hópes to aspíre áfter it; but if the rich have the advántage [26] of enjóying pleá-

heifst. — Für *possessions* hat W. Scott *possession*. S. auch Engl Sprachl. §. 824. Anm.

25 *Has given to the wretched.* Das *to* hat W. Scott wieder eingeschaltet zur Verstärkung des Nachdrucks.

* *What it was to be happy.* S. Evangel. Luck Kap. 16. v. 19 flg.

** *It gives to both rich and poor.* Es gibt also auch Fälle, wo Adjective im Plural gleichfalls ohne den Artikel *the* gebraucht werden, um die Personen zu bezeichnen, an denen sich die durch sie ausgedruckte Eigenschaft befindet, welches bei §. 614. der Engl. Sprachl. nachgetragen werden mufs.

26 *Have the advantage.* W. Scott hat, aber unpassend, *the advantages.*

sure here, the poor have the éndles satisfáction of knówing what it was once to be míserable, when crówned with éndless felícity hereáfter; and éven though this should be cálled a small advántage, yet, béing an etérnal one, it must make up, by durátion, what the témporal háppiness of the great may have exceéded by inténseness.

»These are, thérefore, the consolátions which the wrétched have pecúliar to themsélves, and in which they are abóve the rest of mankind; in óther respécts they are belów them. They who would know[27] the míseries of the poor, must see life and endúre it. To declaím on the témporal advántages they enjóy, is ónly repeáting what none either beliéve or práctise. The men who have the nécessaries of líving, are not poor; and they who want, must be míserable. Yes, my friends, we must be míserable. No vain éfforts of a refined imaginátion can sooth the wants of náture, can give elástic sweétness to the dank vápour[28] of a dúngeon, or ease the thróbbings of a bróken heart. Let the philósopher, from his couch of sóftness, tell us we can resíst all these. Alás! the éffort by which we resíst them is still the greátest pain. Death is slight, and ány man may sustaín it; but tórments are dreádful, and these no man can endúre.

»To us then, my friends, the prómises of háppiness in heáven should be pecúliarly dear, for if our rewárd be in this life alóne, we are, indeéd[29], of all

27 *They who would know*, d. i. diejenigen, welche kennen wollen oder möchten. Auch Johnson erklärt *would* durch I am or was resolved, I wish or wished to; I am or was willing.

28 *To the dank vapour.* In der Dresdener Ausgabe steht *dark* statt *dank*, wahrscheinlich durch einen Druckfehler, daher es hier auch nicht als eine von W. Scott herrührende Lesart aufgestellet wird.

29 *We are, indeed.* So heißt es in W. Scott's Aus-

men the most miserable. When I look round these gloómy walls, made to térrify, as well as to confine us; this light, that ónly sérves to shew the hórrors of the place; those sháckles, that tyranny has impósed, or crime made nécessary; when I survéy these emáciated looks, and hear those groans, — o, my friends, what a glórious exchánge would heáven be for these! To fly through régions unconfined as air — to bask in the súnshine of etérnal bliss — to cárol óver éndless hymns of praise — to have no máster to threáten or insúlt us, but the form of goódness himsélf for éver in our éyes; when I think of these things, death becómes the méssenger of véry glad tídings; when I think of these things, his shárpest árrow becómes the staff of my suppórt; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth háving? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spúrned awáy? Kings in their pálaces should groan for such advántages, but we, húmbled as we are [30], should yearn for them.

»And shall these things be ours? Ours they will cértainly be, if we but try for them; and what is a cómfort, we are shut out from mány temptátions that would retárd our pursuit. Only let us try for them, and they will cértainly be ours; and what is still a cómfort, shórtly too; for if we look back on past life, it appeárs but a véry short span, and whatéver we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less durátion; as we grow ólder, the days seem to

gebe. In den übrigen steht *we are then indeed.* Mit Recht ist indeſs das *then* von W. Scott wegen des vorhergehenden, die Schluſsfolge schon andeutenden *for* gestrichen worden.

30 *Humbled as we are.* Dieses müſste nach dem eigentlichen Sprachgebrauche übersetzt werden: so gedemüthiget wir auch sind. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 918. Anm. 1). Allein hier ist es so viel als da wir so gedemüthiget sind.

grow shórter, and our intimacy with time éver léssens the percéption of his stay. Then let us take cómfort now, for we shall soon be at our jóurney's end; we shall soon lay down the heávy búrden laid by Heáven upón us; and though death, the ónly friend of the wrétched, for a little while mock's the weáry tráveller with the view, and, like the horizon, still flies befóre him; yet the time will cértainly and shórtly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxúrious great ónes [31] of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleásure on our súfferings belów; when we shall be surroúnded with all our friends, or such as deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unútterable, and still, to crown all, unénding.«

CHAPTER XXX.

Háppier prósposts begin to appeár. Let us be infléxible, and Fórtune will at last change in our fávour.

When I had thus finished, and my aúdience was retired, the jailor, who was one of the most humáne of his profession, hóped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his dúty; obsérving, that he must be obliged [32] to remóve my son into a strónger cell, but he should be permitted to visit me [33] évery mórning. I thánked him for his clémency, and grásping my boy's hand, bade him farewéll, and be míndfull of the great dúty that was befóre him.

I again, thérefore, laid me down, and one of my

31 *The luxurious great ones.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

32 *That he must be obliged;* verdorbene Sprache des Kerkermeisters statt *that he was obliged.*

33 *That he should be permitted to visit me.* So heißt es in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen steht *to revisit me.* S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 871.

little ónes sat by my béd-side reáding, when Mr. Jénkinson éntering, infórmed me that there was news of my daúghter; for that she was seen by a pérson aboút two hours befóre in a strange géntleman's cómpany, and that they had stópped at a neighbouring village for refréshment, and seémed as if retúrning to town. He had scárcely delivered this news, when the jaílor came with looks of haste and pleásure, to infórm me that my daúghter was found. Móses came rúnning in a móment áfter, crying out that his sister Sóphy was belów, and cóming up with our old friend Mr. Búrchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my deárest girl éntered, and with looks álmost wild with pleásure, ran to kiss me in a tránsport of affection. Her móther's tears and sílence álso shéwed her pleásure.

»Here, papá,« cried the chárming girl, »here is the brave man to whom I owe my delívery; to this géntleman's intrepídity I am indébted for my háppiness and sáfety.« — A kiss from Mr. Búrchell, whose pleásure seémed éven greáter than hers, interrúpted what she was góing to add.

»Ah, Mr. Búrchell!« cried I, »this is but a wrétched habitátion you find us in[34]; and we are now véry different from what you last saw us. You were éver our friend: we have long discóvered our érrors with regárd to you, and repénted of our ingrátitude. After the vile úsage you then received at my hands, I am álmost ashámed to behóld your face; yet I hope you'll forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungénerous wretch, who, únder the mask of friéndship, has undóne me.«

»It is impóssible,« repliéd Mr. Búrchell, »that I

34 *You find us in.* In allen früheren Ausgaben heißt es *you now find us in.* W. Scott strich das hier überflüssige *now*, da es sogleich wieder vorkömmt.

should forgive you, as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your delusion then, and as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it.«

»It was ever my conjecture,« cried I, »that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. — But tell me, my dear child, how thou hast been relieved[35], or who the ruffians were that carried thee away?«

»Indeed, sir,« replied she, »as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For as my mamma and I were walking out, he came behind us, and almost before I could call for help, forced me into the post-chaise, and in an instant the horses drove away. I met several on the road, to whom I cried out for assistance; but they disregarded my entreaties. In the meantime the ruffian himself used every art to hinder me from crying out: he flattered and threatened me[36] by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent[37] he intended no harm. In the meantime I had broken the canvas that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive[38] at some distance, but your old friend Mr. Burchell, walking along with his usual swiftness, with the great stick for which we used so much to ridicule him! As soon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by name, and entreated his help. I repeated my exclamation several times, upon which, with a very loud voice, he bid the postillion stop;

35 *How thou hast been relieved.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *how hast thou been relieved.*

36 *He flattered and threatened me.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *me.*

37 *If I continued but silent*, d. i. wenn ich nur schwiege. *To continue* ist nämlich nach Johnson auch so viel als to remain in the same state. Auf eine ähnliche Art heißt es gleich im Anfang des ersten Kapitels: He who continued single.

38 *Whom should I perceive.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743. Anm 5).

but the boy took no nótice, but drove on with still greáter speed. I now thought he could néver overtáke us, when, in less than a minute, I saw Mr. Búrchell come rúnning up by the side of the hórses, and with one blow knock the postillion [39] to the ground. The hórses, when he was fällen, soon stópped of themsélves, and the rúffian stépping out, with oaths and ménaces, drew his sword, and órdered him at his péril to retíre; but Mr. Búrchell rúnning up, shívered his sword to piéces, and then pursuéd him for near a quárter of a mile; but he made his escápe. I was at this time come out mysélf, willing to assíst my deliverer; but he soon retúrned to me in tríumph. The postillion, who was recóvered, was góing to make his escápe too; but Mr. Búrchell órdered him at his péril to mount again, and drive back [40] to town. Finding it impóssible to resist, he relúctantly compliéd, though the wound he had received seémed to me at least to be dángerous. He continued to cómplain of the pain as we drove alóng, so that he at last excíted Mr. Búrchell's compássion; who, at my requést, exchánged him for anóther at an inn where we cálled on our retúrn.«

»Wélcome, then,« cried I, »my child, and thou, her gállant deliverer, a thoúsand wélcomes! Though our cheer is but wrétched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Búrchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a récompense, she is yours; if you can stoop to an alliance with a fámily

39 *I saw Mr. Burchell come running up — and — knock the postillion.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von W. Scott besorgten findet man dafür: *I saw Mr. Burchell came running up — and — knocked the postillion.* Bei dieser Wortfügung müfste man *that* hinter *I saw* hinzudenken, welches aber nicht ohne Härte geschehen kann.

40 *To mount again and drive back.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlen die Wörter *mount again and.*

so poor as mine, take her; obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine. And let me tell you [41], sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been célebrated for beauty, it is true; but that is not my meaning—I give you up a treasure in her mind.«

»But I suppose, sir,« cried Mr. Búrchell, »that you are apprized of my circumstances, and of my incapácity to suppórt her as she deserves?«

»If your présent objection,« repliéd I, »be meant as an evásion of my óffer, I desist; but I knew no man so wórthy to deserve her as you; and if I could give her thousands, and thousands sought her from me, yet my hónest brave Búrchell should be my deárest choice.«

To all this, his silence alóne seemed to give a mórtifying refúsal; and withoút the least reply to my óffer, he demánded if we could not be fúrnished with refréshments from the next inn; to which béing ánswered in the affirmative, he órdered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upón such short nótice. He bespóke álso a dózen of their best wine [42], and some córdials for me; ádding with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once [43]; and, though in a prison, assérted he was néver more dispósed to be mérry. The waiter soon made his appeárance, with preparátions for dinner; a táble was lent us by the jailer, who seemed remárkably assiduous; the wine was dispósed in órder, and two véry well-drésed dishes were brought in.

41 *And let me tell you.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *Alas let me tell you;* allein was das *alas* hier soll, ist und bleibt dunkel.

42 *A dozen of their best wine.* Hier muſs *bottles* hinzugedacht werden. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 598. Anm.

43 *That he would stretch a little for once,* daſs er sich einmal ein wenig angreifen wolle.

My daúghter had not yet heard of her poor bróther's mélancholy situátion, and we all seémed unwilling to damp her cheérfulness by the relátion. But it was in vain that I attémpted to appeár cheérful; the círcumstances of my unfórtunate son broke through all éfforts to dissémble; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth, by reláting his misfórtunes, and wishing he might be permitted [44] to share with us in this little ínterval of satisfáction. After my guests were recóvered from the consternátion my accoúnt had prodúced, I requésted álso that Mr. Jénkinson, a fellow-prisoner, might be admitted, and the jailer gránted my requést with an air of unúsual submission. The clánking of my son's írons was no soóner heard alóng the pássage, than his sister ran impátiently to meet him; while Mr. Búrchell, in the mean time, ásked me if my son's name was George [45]; to which replying in the affírmative, he still continued silent. As soon as my boy éntered the room [46], I could perceive he regárded Mr. Búrchell with a look of astónishment and réverence. — »Come on,« cried I, »my son; though we are fállen véry low, yet Próvidence has been pleásed to grant us some small relaxátion from pain. Thy sister is restóred to us, and there is her deliverer; to that brave man it is that I am indébted for yet háving a daúghter; give him, my boy, the hand of friéndship — he deserves our wármest grátitude.«

My son seémed all this while regárdless of what I said, and still continued fixed at a respéctful dis-

44 *Wishing he might be permitted.* So heíst es in Cooke's und W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen steht *wishing that he might* etc.

45 *If my son's name was George.* Diese Lesart findet sich in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen Ausgaben heíst es *if my son's name were George.*

46 *Entered the room.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht dafür *came into the room.*

tance[47]. »My dear bróther,« cried his sister, »why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should éver love each óther.«

He still continued his silence and astónishment; till our guest at last perceived himsélf to be known, and assúming all his nátive dignity, desired my son to come fórward. Néver befòre had I seen ány thing so trúly majéstic as the air he assúmed upón this occásion. The greátest óbject in the úniverse, says a cértain philósopher, is a good man strúggling with advérsity: yet there is still a greáter, which is the good man that cómes to reliéve it. After he had regárded my son for some time with a supérior air, »I again find,« said he, »unthinking boy, that the same crime——« But here he was interrúpted by one of the jáiler's sérvants, who came to infórm us that a pérson of distinction, who had drìven into town with a chàriot and séveral atténdants, sent his respécts to the géntleman that was with us, and bégged to know when he should think próper to be waited upón? »Bid the fèllow wait,« cried our guest, »till I shall have leisure to receive him;« and then túrning to my son, »I again find, sir,« proceéded he, »that you are guilty of the same offénce for which you once had my reproóf, and for which the law is now prepáring its jústest púnishments. You imágine, perháps, that a contémpt[48] for your own life gives you a right to take that of anóther; but where, sir, is the díffèrence betweén a dúelist, who házards a life of no válue, and the múrderer who acts with greáter secúrity? Is it ány diminútion of the gámester's fraud, when he alléges that he stáked a cóunter[49]?«

47 *At a respectfull distance.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a*.

48 *That a contempt.* In Cooke's Ausgabe vermißt man den Artikel *a*.

49 *That he staked a counter.* So heißt es in W. Scott's

»Alás, sir!« cried I, »whoéver you are, píty the poor misguíded creáture; for what he has done was in obédience to a delúded móther, who, in the bítterness of her reséntment, required him, upón her blessing, to avénge her quárrel. Here, sir, is the létter, which will serve to convince you of her imprúdence, and dimínish his guilt.«

He took the létter, and hástily read it óver. — »This,« said he [50], »though not a pérfect excúse, is such a palliátion of his fault as indúces me to forgíve him. And now, sir,« contínued he, kíndly táking my son by the hand, »I see you are surprised at finding me here; but I have óften visited prisons upón occásions less interesting. I am now come to see jústice done a wórthy man, for whom I have the most sincére esteém. I have long been a disguised spectátor of your fáther's benévolence [51]. I have at his little dwélling enjóyed respéct, uncontáminated by fláttery, and have received that háppiness that courts could not give, from the amúsing simplicity round his fire-side. My néphew has been apprized of my inténtions of cóming here, and I find he is arrived [52]; it would be wrónging him and you, to condémn him, withoút examinátion; if there be injury, there shall be redréss; and this I may say, withoút boásting, that none have éver táxed the jústice [53] of Sir William Thórnhill.«

Ausgabe. In den übrigen heiſst es *that he has staked a counter.*

50 *This, said he.* — In Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe heiſst es *says he;* allein da *cried he* vorhergeht, und *continued he* folgt, so verdient jene Lesart den Vorzug.

51 *Of your father's benevolence.* In W. Scott's so wie in Cooke's Ausgabe findet man *of thy father's benevolence*, ohne daſs sich zu dem *thy* eine Veranlassung darböte. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 676.

52 *I find, he is arrived.* Das *he* ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

53 *That none have ever taxed the injustice.* Dieses ist

We now found that the pérsonage [54] whom we had so long entertained as a hármless, amúsing compánion, was no óther than the célebrated Sir William Thórnhill, to whose vírtues and singulárities scárcely ány were strángers. The poor Mr. Búrchell was in reality a man of large fórtune and great interest, to whom sénates listened with applaúse, and whom párty heard with convíction; who was the friend of his coúntry, but lóyal to his king. My poor wife, recollécting her fórmer familiárity, seémed to shrink with apprehénsion; but Sophía, who, a few móments befóre, thought him her own, now perceiving the imménse distance to which he was remóved by fórtune, was unáble to conceál her tears.

»Ah, sir!« cried my wife, with a píteous áspect, »how is it póssible that I can éver have your forgiveness? The slights you received from me the last time I had the hónour of seéing you at our house, and the jókes which I audáciously threw out — these, sir, I fear [55], can néver be forgíven.«

»My dear good lády,« retúrned he, with a smile;

die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *the justice*. Nach Johnson ist *to tax* auch so viel als to censure, to accuse: und vergleichen wir nun mit obíger Stelle folgende aus einem andern Englischen Schriftsteller: „They cannot tax other's omissions towards them without a tacit reproach of their own;“ so scheint die Lesart *the injustice* den Vorzug zu verdienen. Auch Lindau übersetzt: So viel darf ich ohne Ruhmredigkeit sagen, dafs man dem Baronet Thornhill noch nie Ungerechtigkeit vorgeworfen hat; welches jedoch gleichfalls dann der Sinn ist, wenn man *the justice* liest.

54 *We now found that the personage.* Das *that* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

55 *These, sir, I fear.* So heifst es in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen findet man *these jokes, sir, I fear:* allein das Pronomen *these* ist auch auf *slights* zu beziehen.

»if you had your joke, I had my ánswer. I'll leave it to all the cómpany if mine [56] were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know nobódy whom I am dispósed to be ángry with at présent, but the féllow who so frightened [57] my little girl here. I had not éven time to exámine the rascal's pérson, so as to describe him in an advértisement. — Can you tell me, Sophía, my dear, whéther you should know him again?«

»Indeéd, sir,« repliéd she, »I cánnot be pósitive; yet now I recolléct, he had a large mark óver one of his éye-brows.« — »I ask párdon, mádam,« interrúpted Jénkinson, who was by, »but be so good as to inform me if the féllow wore his own red hair?« — »Yes, I think so,« cried Sophía. — »And did your hónour, continued he, túrning to Sir William, »obsérve the length of his legs?« — »I can't be sure of their length,« cried the Báronet, »but I am convínced of their swiftness; for he out-rán me, which is what I thought few men in the kingdom could have done.« — Please your hónour,« cried Jénkinson, »I know the man; it is cértainly the same, the best rúnner in England — he has beáten Pinwire of Néwcastle; Timothy Báxter is his name; I know him pérfectly, and the véry place of his retreát at this móment. If your hónour will bid Mr. Jailer let two of his men go with me, I'll engáge to produce him to you in an hour at fárthest.« Upón this the jailer was cálled, who instantly appeáring, Sir William demánded if he knew him? — »Yes, please your hónour,« repliéd the jailer, »I know Sir William Thórnhill well; and évery bódy that knows ány thing of him, will desire to know

56 *If mine.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941. Es ist to decide oder to determine zu verstehen.

57 *Who so frightened.* Der Form *frightened* hat auch hier W. Scott vor dem in den übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen *frighted* den Vorzug gegeben. S. Anm. 20 zum zweiundzwanzigsten Kapitel.

more of him.« — »Well, then,« said the Báronet, »my requést is, that you will permit this man and two of your sérvants to go upón a méssage, by my authórity; and as I am in the commission of the peace [58], I undertáke to secúre you.« — »Your prómise is sufficient,« repliéd the óther, »and you may, at a minute's wárning [59], send them óver England whenéver your hónour thinks fit.«

In pursúance of the jáiler's compliance, Jénkinson was dispátched in search of Timothy Báxter, while we were amúsed with the assidúity of our yoúngest boy, Bill, who had just come in, and climbed up to Sir William's neck, in órder to kiss him. His móther was immédiately góing to chastise his familiárity, but the wórthy man prevénted her, and táking the child, all rágged as he was, upón his knee; »What, Bill, you chúbby rogue!« cried he, »do you remémber your old friend Búrchell? And Dick, too, my hónest véteran, are you here? you shall find I have not forgót you.« So sáying, he gave each a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor féllows ate véry heártily, as they had got that mórning but a véry scánty breákfast.

We now sat down to dínner, which was álmost cold; but préviously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the stúdy of physic his amúsement, and was more than móderately skilled in the profésaion; this béing sent to an apóthecary, who lived in the place, my arm was drésssed, and I found álmost instantáneous reliéf. We were waited upón at dínner by the jáiler himsélf, who

58 *In the commission of the peace*, d. i. ein Friedensrichter.

59 *At a minute's warning.* Nach Johnson ist *warning*, welches eigentlich caution against faults or dangers bedeutet, auch so viel als previous notice überhaupt.

was willing to do our guest all the hónour in his pówer. But befóre we had well dined, anóther méssage was brought from his néphew, desiring permission to appeár, in órder to vindicate his innocence and hónour; with which requést the Báronet compliéd, and desired Mr. Thórnhill to be introdúced.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Fórmer Benévolence now repaid with unexpécted Interest.

Mr. Thórnhill made his éntrance with a smile, which he séldom wánted, and was góing to embráce his úncle, which the óther repúlsed with an air of disdain. »No fáwning, sir, at présent,« cried the Báronet, with a look of sevérity; »the ónly way to my heart is by the road of hónour; but here I ónly see [60] cómplicated instances of fálsehood, cówardice, and oppréssion. How is it, sir, that this poor man, for whom I know you profésséd a friéndship, is úsed thus hárdly? His daúghter vílely sedúced as a récompense for his hospitálity, and he himsélf thrown into prison [61], perháps but for resénting the insult? His son, too, whom you feáred to face as a man —«

»Is it pössible, sir,« interrúpted his néphew, »that my úncle should objéct [62] that as a crime, which his repeáted instrúctions alóne have persuáded me to avoid?«

60 *I only see.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *I see only.*

61 *Into prison.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben heißt es *into a prison.* Dagegen heißt es weiter unten in allen Ausgaben ohne Ausnahme: *A wretch, who — has thrown the father into prison.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547.

62 *Is it possible — that my uncle should object.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man völlig unpassend: *It is possible — that my uncle could object,* ohne Fragezeichen am Ende des Satzes.

»Your rebúke,« cried Sir William, »is just; you have ácted in this instance prúdently and well, though not quite as your fáther would have done: my bróther, indeéd, was the soul of hónour, but thou — yes, you have ácted in this instance pérfectly right, and it has my wármest approbátion.«

»And I hope,« said his néphew, »that the rest of my cónduct will not be found to deserve cénsure. I appeared, sir, with this géntleman's daúghter at some pláces of públic amúsement; thus, what was lévity, scándal called by a hársher name, and it was repórted that I had debaúched her. I waited on her fáther in pérson, willing to clear the thing to his satisfáction, and he received me ónly with insult and abúse. As for the rest, with regárd to his béing here, my attórney and stéward can best infórm you, as I commit the mánagement of búsiness entirely to them. If he has contrácted debts, and is unwilling, or éven unáble, to pay them, it is their búsiness to proceéd in this mánner; and I see no hárdship or injústice in pursúing the most légal means of redréss.«

»If this,« cried Sir William, »be as you have státed it, there is nóthing unpárdonable in your offénces [63]; and though your cónduct might have been more génerous, in not súffering this géntleman to be opprésed by subórdinate tyranny, yet it has been at least équitable.«

»He cánnot contradict a single particular,« repliéd the Squire; »I defy him to do so, and séveral of my sérvants are reády to attést what I say. — Thus, sir,« continued he, finding that I was silent, for in fact I could not contradict him, — »thus, sir, my own innocence is vindicated: but though at your entréaty I am reády to forgive this géntleman évery óther of-

63 *In your offences.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *in your offence.*

fence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a resentment that I cannot govern; and this, too, at a time when his son was actually preparing to take away my life; — this, I say, was such guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its course. I have here the challenge that was sent me, and two witnesses to prove it: one of my servants has been wounded dangerously; and even though my uncle himself should dissuade me, which I know he will not, yet I will see public justice done, and he shall suffer for it.«

»Thou monster,« cried my wife, »hast thou not had vengeance enough already, but must my poor boy feel thy cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will protect us, for my son is as innocent as a child; I am sure he is, and never did harm to man.«

»Madam,« replied the good man, »your wishes for his safety are not greater than mine; but I am sorry to find his guilt too plain; and if my nephew persists —« But the appearance of Jenkinson and the jailer's two servants now called off our attention, who entered hauling in [64] a tall man, very genteelly dressed, and answering the description already given of the ruffian who had carried off my daughter. — »Here,«

64 *Hauling in.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *haling in.* Walker bemerkt über dieses Wort, und über die verschiedenen Arten es zu schreiben und zu sprechen, Folgendes. Unter *to hale* heißt es bei ihm: This word, in familiar language, is corrupted beyond recovery into *haul;* but solemn speaking still requires the regular sound, rhyming with *pale:* the other sound would, in this case, be gross and vulgar. — Und unter *to haul* sagt er: This word is in more frequent use than the word *to hale*, and seems to have a shade of difference in its meaning. *To hale* seems to signify the forcing or dragging of a *person*, and *to haul*, the forcing or dragging of a *thing*, and is generally used in sea business, or on ludicrous occasions to a person, as, To pull and *haul* one about. — Dieser letztern Bemerkung zufolge wäre *haling in* in obiger Stelle vorzuziehen.

cried Jénkinson, pálling him in, »here we have him, and if éver there was a cándidate for Tyburn[65] this is one.«

The móment Mr. Thórnhill perceived the prisoner, and Jénkinson who had him in cústody, he seémed to shrink back with térror[66]. His face becáme pale with cónscious guilt, and he would have withdráwn; but Jénkinson, who perceived his design, stópped him. »What, Squire!« cried he, »are you ashámed of your two old acquaintances, Jénkinson and Báxter? But this is the way that all great men forgét their friends, though I am resólved we will not forgét you. — Our prisoner, please your hónour,« continued he, túrning to Sir William, »has alréady conféssed all. This is the géntleman repórted to be dángerously woúnded[67]; he decláres that it was Mr. Thórnhill who first put him upón this affaír; that he gave him the clóthes he now wears, to appeár like a géntleman, and fúrnished him with a post-chaise. The plan was laid betweén them, that he should cárry off the young lády to a place of sáfety, and that there he should threáten and térrify her; but Mr. Thórnhill was to come in, in the mean time[68], as if by ácident, to her réscue, and that they should fight a while, and then he was to run off, by which means Mr. Thórnhill would have[69] the bétter opportúnity of gaining

65 *A candidate for Tyburn.* — *Tyburn* ist der Name des Platzes am westlichen Ende von Oxfordstreet, wo die Missethäter ehemals gerichtet wurden.

66 *To shrink back with terror.* S. Anm. 20 zum neunundzwanzigsten Kapitel.

67 *To be dangerously wounded.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *to be so dangerously wounded.*

68 *Was to come in, in the mean time.* In einigen Ausgaben heißt es *was to come in the mean time.*

69 *By which means Mr. Thornhill would have.* So heißt es in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt *means.*

her affections himself, under the character of her defender.«

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed, by a more circumstantial account, concluding[70], that Mr. Thornhill had often declared to him, that he was in love with both sisters at the same time.

»Heavens!« cried Sir William, »what a viper have I been fostering in my bosom! And so fond of public justice, too, as he seemed to be! But he shall have it. — Secure him, Jailer — yet hold, I fear there is no legal evidence to detain him.«

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences against him, but that his servants should be examined. »Your servants!« replied Sir William; »wretch, call them yours no longer: but come, let us hear what those fellows[71] have to say; let his butler be called.«

When the butler was introduced, he soon perceived by his former master's looks, that all his power was now over. »Tell me,« cried Sir William, sternly, »have you ever seen your master, and that fellow dressed up in his clothes, in company together?« — »Yes, please your honour,« cried the butler, »a thousand times; he was the man that always brought him his ladies.« — »How! interrupted young Mr. Thornhill; »this to my face?« — »Yes,« replied the butler; »or

70 *Concluding.* In Cooke's Ausgabe findet man *and concluding*, bei welcher Lesart das *concluding* von dem vorhergehenden *by* abhängig ist.

71 *What those fellows.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; richtiger aber hiefse es wol, da nichts näher Bestimmendes folgt, sondern blofs auf das Vorhergehende hingezeigt wird, *what these fellows.*

to ány man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thórnhill, I néver éither lóved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of my mind [72].« — »Now then,« cried Jénkinson, »tell his hónour whéther you know ány thing of me.« — »I can't say,« repliéd the bútler, »that I know much good of you. The night that géntleman's daúghter was delúded to our house, you were one of them.« — »So then,« cried Sir William, »I find you have brought a véry fine witness to prove your ínnocence; thou stain to humánity! to assóciate with such wrétches? — But,« contínuing his examinátion, »you tell me, Mr. Bútler, that this was the pérson who brought him this old géntleman's daúghter.« — »No, please your hónour,« repliéd the bútler, he did not bring her, for the Squire himsélf undertoók that búsiness; but he brought the priest that pretéended to márry them.« — »It is but too true,« cried Jénkinson, »I cánnot deny it; that was the emplóyment assigned to me; and I confess it to my confúsion.«

»Good Heávens!« exclaimed the wórthy Báronet, »how évery new discóvery of his villany alárms me! All his guilt is now too plain, and I find his présent prosecútion was dictated by tyranny, cówardice, and revénge! — At my requést, Mr. Jailer, set this young ófficer, now your prisoner, frèe, and trust to me for the cónsequences. I'll make it my búsiness to set the affaír in a próper light to my friend the mágistrate, who has committed him. — But where is the unfórtunate young lády herséIf? let her appeár to confrónt this wretch! I long to know by what arts he has sedúced her. Entreát her to come in. Where is she?«

»Ah! sir,« said I, »that quéstion stings me to the

72 *If I tell you now a piece of my mind*, d. i. wenn ich Ihnen jetzt sage, wie es mir ums Herz ist, oder, wenn ich Ihnen jetzt meine Meinung sage.

heart; I was once indeéd háppy in a daúghter, but her míseries — « Anóther interrúption here prevénted me; for who should make her appeárance but Miss Arabélla Wílmot, who was the next day[73] to have been márried to Mr. Thórnhill. Nóthing could équal her surprise at seéing Sir William and his néphew here befóre her; for her arrival was quite accidéntal. It háppened that she and the old géntleman, her fáther, were pássing through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had insisted that her núptials with Mr. Thórnhill should be consúmmated at her house; but stópping for refréshment, they put up at an inn at the óther end of the town. It was there, from the window, that the young lády háppened to obsérve one of my little boys pláying in the street, and instantly sénding a foótman to bring the child to her, she leárned from him some accoúnt of our misfórtunes, but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thórnhill's béing the cause. Though her fáther made séveral remónstrances on the impropriety of her góing[74] to a príson, to víait us, yet they were ineffféctual; she desired the child to condúct her, which he did; and it was thus she surpríaed us at a júncture so unexpécted.

Nor can I go on, withoút a refléction on those accidéntal meétings, which, though they háppen évery day, séldom excite our surprise but upón some extraórdinary occásion. To what a fortúitous concúrrence do we not owe évery pleásure and convénience of our lives! How mány seéming áccidents must unite

73 *Who was the next day.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 551.

74 *Of her going.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt das Pronomen *her*, aber sinnwidrig; denn nur für sie konnte es unschicklich sein, nach dem Gefängnisse zu gehen, um den Landprediger zu besuchen. Herr Lindau indefs übersetzt: Ihr Vater hielt es für unschicklich, uns in einem Gefängnisse zu besuchen, und machte ihr Vorstellungen dagegen.

before we can be clothed or fed! The peasant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some moments, while my charming pupil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which gave new finishing [75] to her beauty. »Indeed, my dear Mr. Thornhill,« cried she, to the Squire, who she supposed was come here to succour, and not to oppress us, »I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a family so dear to us both; you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old master here [76], whom I shall ever esteem, as you can. But I find that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in doing good in secret.«

»He find pleasure in doing good!» cried Sir William, interrupting her: »no, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he is. You see in him, madam, as complete a villain as ever disgraced humanity. A wretch, who, after having deluded this poor man's daughter, after plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison, and the eldest son into fetters, because he had the courage [77] to face her betrayer! And give me leave, madam, now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embraces of such a monster.«

75 *Which gave new finishing.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *finishings*, aber fehlerhaft.

76 *Of my reverend old master here.* Statt des in allen übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *reverend* hat W. Scott *revered.* Dieses heißt verehrt; jenes ist der Titel der niederen Geistlichkeit, gleich dem Deutschen hochehrwürdig.

77 *Because he had the courage.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *the*, aber sprachwidrig.

»O goódness,« cried the lóvely girl, »how have I been deceived! Mr. Thórnhill infórmed me, for cértain, that this géntleman's éldest son, Cáptain Prímrose, was gone off to América with his new-márried lády.«

»My sweétest miss,« cried my wife, »he has told you nóthing but fálsehoods. My son George néver left the kingdom, nor éver was márried. Though you have forsáken him, he has álways lóved you too well to think of ány bódy else: and I have heard him say he would die a báchelor[78] for your sake.« She then proceéded to expátiate upón the sincérity of her son's pássion; she set his dúel with Mr. Thórnhill in a próper light, from thence she máde a rápid digréssion to the Squire's debaúcheries, his preténded márriages, and énded with a most insúlting picture of his cówardice.

»Good Heávens!« cried Miss Wílmot, »how véry near have I been to the brink of rúin; but how great is my pleásure to have escáped it! Ten thoùsand fálsehoods has this géntleman told me. He had at last art enoúgh to persuáde me that my prómise to the ónly man I esteémed, was no lónger binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his fálsehoods I was taught to detést one équally brave and génerous.«

But by this time my son was freed from the incùmbrances of jústice, as the pérson suppósed to be woúnded was detécted to be an impóstor. Mr. Jénkinson álso, who had ácted as his válet de chámbre, had drésed up his hair, and fúrnished him with whatéver was nécessary to make a genteél appeárance. He now, thérefore, éntered, hándsomely drésed in his regiméntals, and withoút vánity (for I am abóve it) he appeáred as hándsome a féllow as éver wore a military dress. As he éntered, he made Miss Wílmot a

78 *He would die a bachelor.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 951 u. 566.

módest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the éloquence of his móther had wrought in his fávour. But no decórums could restráin the impátience of his blúshing místress to be forgíven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discóver the réal sensátions of her heart, for háving forgótten her fórmer prómise, and háving súffered herself to be delúded by an impóstor. My son appeared amázed at her condescénsion, and could scárcely beliéve it réal. — »Sure, mádam,« cried he, »this is but delúsion! I can néver have mérited this! To be blésseed thus is to be too háppy!« — »No sir,« repliéd she, »I have been deceived, básely deceived, else nóthing could have éver made me unjúst to my prómise. You know my friéndship, you have long known it; but forgét what I have done, and as you once had my wármest vows of cónstancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assúred, that if your Arabélla cánnot be yours, she shall néver be anóther's.« — »And no óther's you shall be,« cried Sir William, »if I have ány influence with your fáther.«

This hint was sufficient for my son Móses, who immédiately flew to the inn where the old géntleman was, to infórm him of évery circumstance that had háppened. But in the meantíme the Squire, perceiving that he was on évery side undóne, and finding [79] that no hópes were left from fláttery or dissimulátion, conclúded that his wísest way would be to turn and face his pursúers [80]. Thus, láying aside all shame, he ap-

79 *And finding.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht *now finding:* allein die obige Lesart scheint den Vorzug zu verdienen, da *finding* vermittelst des *and* sich an *perceiving* anschliefst.

80 *To turn and face his pursuers.* Von einem verfolgten Feinde oder auch von einem wilden Thiere hergenommene Ausdrücke, das sich umwendet (turns) und den Verfolgern die

peared the open and hardy villain [81]. »I find then,« cried he, »that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me. — You shall know, sir,« turning to Sir William, »I am no longer a poor dependant upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune, are signed, and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other [82].«

This was an alarming blow; Sir William was sensible of the justness of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage-articles himself. Miss Wilmot, therefore, perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my son, she asked [83] if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him? »Though fortune,« said she, »is out of my power, at least I have my hand to give.«

»And that, madam,« cried her real lover, »was indeed all that you ever had to give; at least, all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment increases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my sweet girl of my sincerity.«

Mr. Wilmot now entering, he seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter had just escaped [84],

Spitze bietet, und ihnen mit Gewalt zu widerstehen sucht (faces his pursuers).

81 *The open and hardy villain.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *and.*

82 *Let who will take the other.* Eigentlich sollte es heissen *let him who will* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 693.

83 *Miss Wilmot — turning to my son, she asked.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 683. Anm. Eben so heisst es im gleich Folgenden: *Wr Wilmot now entering, he seemed.*

84 *He seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daugh-*

and reádily consénted to a dissolútion of the match. But finding that her fórtune, which was secúred to Mr. Thórnhill by bond, would not be given up, nóthing could exceéd his disappointment. He now saw that his móney must all go to enrich one who had no fórtune of his own. He could bear his béing a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daúghter's fórtune was wórmwood. He sat, thérefore, for some minutes, emplóyed in the most mórtifying speculátions, till Sir William attémpted to lessen his anxiety. «I must confess, sir,« cried he, »that your présent disappointment does not entirely displeáse me. Your immóderate pássion for wealth is now jústly púnished. But though the young lády cánnot be rich, she has still a cómpetence sufficient to give contént. Here you see an hónest young sóldier [85], who is willing to take her, withoút fórtune; they have long lóved each óther; and for the friéndship I bear his fáther, my interest shall not be wánting in his promótion. Leave then that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that háppiness which courts your accéptance.«

»Sir William,« repliéd the old géntleman, »be assured I néver yet fórced her inclinátions, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young géntleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank Heáven, some fórtune left, and your prómise will make it sómething more. Only let my old friend here,« (meáning me) »give me a prómise of séttling six thoúsand pounds upón my girl, if éver he

ter had just escaped. Der Gedanke ist hier nicht richtig gefaßt und ausgedruckt. Nicht über die Gefahr konnte sich Herr Wilmot freuen, sondern darüber, daß seine Tochter ihr entgangen war (at his daughter oder daughter's having escaped the danger).

85 *An honest young soldier.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *young*.

should come to his fórtune, and I am reády this night to be the first to join them togéther.«

As it now remained with me to make the young coúple háppy, I reádily gave a prómise of máking the séttlement he required; which, from one [86] who had such little expectátions as I, was no great fávour. We had now thérefore the satisfáction of seéing them fly into each óther's arms in a tránsport. »After all my misfórtunes,« cried my son George, »to be thus rewárded! Sure this is more than I could éver have presúmed to hope for. — To be possésed of all that's good, and áfter such an interval of pain! My wármest wishes could néver rise so high!« — »Yes, my George,« retúrned his lóvely bride, »now let the wretch take my fórtune; since you are háppy withoút it, so am I. O what an exchánge have I made, from the básest of men to the deárest, best! Let him enjóy our fórtune, I now can be háppy éven in indigence.« — »And I prómise you,« cried the Squire, with a malicious grin, »that I shall be véry háppy with what you despíse.« —»Hold, hold, sir,« cried Jénkinson, »there are two words to that bárgain. As for that lády's fórtune, sir, you shall néver touch a single stíver of it. — Pray, your hónour,« continued he to Sir William, »can the Squire have this lády's fórtune if he be márried to anóther?« — »How can you make such a simple demánd?« repliéd the Báronet; »undoúbtedly he cánnot.« — »I am sórry for that,« cried Jénkinson; »for as this géntleman and I have been old féllow-spórters, I have a friéndship for him [87]. But I must decláre,

86 *Which, from one.* Diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben heißt es *which to one.* Da *to* abhängig von *favour* auch die Person bezeichnen kann, der zu Gunsten etwas geschieht, hier aber von dem die Rede ist, von welchem die Freigebigkeit ausging, so veranlaßte dieses die Verwandlung des *to* in *from.*

87 *I have a friendship for him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 639.

well as I love him, that his cóntract is not worth a tobácco-stópper, for he is márried alreády.« — »You lie like a rascal!« retúrned the Squire, who seémed roúsed by this insult; »I néver was légally márried to ány wóman.« — »Indeéd, bégging your hónour's párdon,« repliéd the óther, »you were; and I hope you will shew a próper retúrn of friéndship to your own hónest Jénkinson, who brings you a wife; and if the cómpany restrain their curiósity [88] a few minutes, they shall see her.« So sáying, he went off with his úsual celérity, and left us all unáble to form ány próbable conjécture as to his design. »Ay, let him go,« cried the Squire; »whatéver else I may have done, I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs [89].«

»I am surprised,« said the Báronet, »what the féllow can inténd by this. Some low piece of húmour, I suppóse.« — »Perháps, sir,« repliéd I, »he may have a more sérious meáning. For when we refléct on the várious schémes this géntleman has laid to sedúce innocence, perháps some one, more ártful than the rest, has been found áble to deceive him. When we consider what númbers he has rúined — how mány párents now feel with ánguish the infamy and the contaminátion which he has brought into their fámilies — it would not surprise me if some one of them — Amázement! Do I see my lost daúghter? Do I

88 *If the company restrain their curiosity.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *restrains.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 802.

89 *To be frightened with squibs*, d. i. mich mit Possen schrecken zu lassen. *Squib*, welches nach Johnson eigentlich so viel ist als a small pipe of paper filled with wildfire (ein Schwärmer), hat nach dem Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue auch folgende figürliche Bedeutung: A small satirical or political temporary jeu d'esprit, which, like the firework of that denomination, sparkles, bounces, stinks and vanishes.

hold her? It is, it is my life, my háppiness! I thought thee lost, my Olívia; yet still I hold thee; and still thou shalt live to bless me!« The wármest tránsports of the fóndest lóver were not greáter than mine, when I saw him introdúce my child, and held my daúghter in my arms, whose silence ónly spoke her ráptures. — »And art thou retúrned to me, my dárling,« cried I, »to be my cómfort in age?« — »That she is,« cried Jénkinson, »and make much of her; for she is your own hónourable child, and as hónest a wóman as ány in the whole room, let the óther be who she will. — And as for you, Squire, as sure as you stand there, this young lády is your láwful wédded wife; and to convince you that I speak nóthing but the truth [90], here is the license by which you were márried togéther.« So sáying, he put the license [91] into the Báronet's hands, who read it, and found it pérfect in évery respéct. — »And now, géntlemen,« continued he, »I find you are surprised at all this; but a véry few words will explain the difficulty. That there

90 *That I speak nothing but the truth.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the;* und wirklich sagt der Engländer ohne Unterschied eben so oft *to speak truth*, als *to speak the truth;* auch findet man zuweilen, aber doch unter etwas abweichenden Verhältnissen, *to speak a truth.*

91 *He put the license.* Wer sich verheirathen will, der muſs sich entweder dreimal in der Kirche öffentlich aufbieten lassen, oder sich von dem Bischofe eine *license* oder einen Erlaubniſsschein verschaffen, durch welchen er des Aufgebotes überhoben wird. Um diese *license* zu erhalten, sind gewisse Zeugnisse oder Bescheinigungen bei dem Kaplan oder Bevollmächtigten des Bischofes einzureichen; da es denn keine weitere Schwierigkeiten hat, so wie auch die Kosten nicht groſs sind. Aber auch so muſs die Trauung in der Kirche vor sich gehen, es sei denn daſs dieses durch eine *special license* vom Bischofe erlassen wird, die aber eine beträchtliche Summe (etwa 25 Guineen) kostet; wer indeſs diese hat, der kann sich trauen lassen, wo er will.

Squire of renówn, for whom I have a great friéndship, but that's betweén oursélves, has óften emplóyed me in dóing odd little things for him. Amóng the rest, he commissioned me to procúre him a false license, and a false priest, in órder to deceive this young lády. But as I was véry much his friend, what did I do but go and get a true license [92] and a true priest, and márried them both as fast as the cloth could make them *. Perháps you'll think it was generósity that made me do all this. But, no. To my shame I confess it, my ónly design was to keep the license, and let the Squire know that I could prove it upón him, whenéver I thought próper, and so make him come down whenéver I wánted móney.« A burst of pleásure now seémed to fill the whole apártment; our joy reáched éven to the cómmon room, where the prisoners themsélves sympathized,

And shook their chains
In tránsport and rude hármony.

92 *What did I do but go and get a true license.* Diese Lesart findet sich nur in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen, selbst in der von W. Scott besorgten heifst es *what did I do but went and got.* Da aber die Verba nach *but* sich vermittelst dieser Conjunction an *do* anschliefsen, so müssen sie wie dieses im Infinitiv stehen, der alsdann gleichfalls von dem vorhergehenden *did* abhängig ist.

* *And married them both as fast as the cloth could make them.* — *Cloth*, das eigentlich jeden zur Kleidung gewebten Zeug, und im Plural Kleidung überhaupt bedeutet, bezeichnet auch die einförmige Kleidung oder das Dienstkleid irgend eines Standes, und dann auch diesen Stand selbst. Hier ist es für den geistlichen Stand oder einen Geistlichen gesetzt worden. S. zum Tom Jones. Vol. I. S. 542 Z. 15 — Lindau übersetzt: Was war da anders zu thun, als dafs ich hinging, und einen echten Erlaubnifsschein und einen wirklichen Geistlichen verschaffte, der Beide so fest verbunden hat, als es der Priestersegen nur immer kann.

Háppiness was expánded óver évery fáce [93], and éven Olívia's cheeks seémed flúshed with pleásure. To be thus restóred to reputátion, to friends and fórtune at once, was a rápture sufficient to stop the prógress of decáy, and restóre fórmer health and vivácity. But perháps, amóng all, there was not one who felt sincérer pleásure than I. Still hólding the dear lóved child in my arms, I ásked my heart if these tránsports were not delúsive [94]. »How could you,« cried I, túrning to Jénkinson, »how could you add to my miseries by the stóry of her death? But it mátters not; my pleásure at finding her again is more than a récompense for the pain.«

»As to your quéstion,« repliéd Jénkinson, »that is eásily ánswered. I thought the ónly próbable means of freéing you from prison, was by submitting to the Squire, and consénting to his márriage with the óther young lády. But these you had vówed néver to grant while your daúghter was líving; there was, thérefore, no óther méthod to bring things to bear, but by persuáding you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit opportúnity of undeceiving you till now.«

In the whole assémbly there now appeáred ónly two fáces that did not glow with tránsport. Mr. Thórnhill's assúrance had entirely forsáken him; he now saw the gulph of infamy and want befóre him, and trémbled to take the plunge. He thérefore fell on his knees befóre his úncle, and in a voice of piércing misery implóred compássion. Sir William was góing to spurn him awáy, but at my requést he raised him, and áfter

93 *Happiness was expanded over every face.* So heifst es in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen übrigen findet man *expanded upon every face.*

94 *If these transports were not delusive.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *were not delusion*, eine gleichfalls nicht zu verwerfende Lesart.

paúsing a few móments, »Thy vices, crímes, and ingrátitude,« cried he, »deserve no tènderness; yet thou shalt not be entírely forsáken; a bare cómpetence shall be suppliéd to suppórt the wants of life, but not its fóllies. This young lády, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fórtune which once was thine; and from her tènderness alòne thou art to expéct ány extraórdinary suppliés for the fúture.« He was góing to exprés his grátitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Báronet prevéented him [95], by bidding him not to ággravate [96] his meánness, which was alreády but too appárent. He órdered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his fórmer doméstics to choose one, and such [97] as he should think próper, which was all that should be gránted to atténd him.

As soon as he left us, Sir William véry politely stépped up to his new niece with a smile, and wished her joy. His exámple was fóllowed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife, too, kissed her daúghter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an hónest wóman of [98]. Sophia and Móses fóllowed in turn, and éven our benefactor Jénkinson desired to be admitted to that hónour. Our

95 *Prevented him.* In einigen Ausgaben heißt es *prevented it.*

96 *Not to aggravate.* In Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *to.* S. indeß Engl. Sprachl. §. 810. Anm. 2.

97 *To choose one, and such,* nämlich *a one.* Diese Lesart findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt *and,* welches hier so viel ist als und zwar.

98 *As, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of.* Bei dieser Wortfügung liegt eigentlich der Satz zum Grunde: *as — of her was now made an honest woman,* oder, *as an honest woman was now made of her;* aus welchem obiger nach Engl. Sprachl. §. 872. gebildet worden ist.

satisfaction seémed scárcely cápable of increáse. Sir William, whose greátest pleásure was in dóing good, now loóked round, with a coúntenance ópen as the sun, and saw nóthing but joy in the looks of all excépt that [99] of my daúghter Sophia, who, for some reásons we could not comprehénd, did not seem pérfectly sátisfied. »I think now,« cried he with a smile, »that all the cómpany, excépt one or two, seem pérfectly háppy. There ónly remaíns an act of jústice for me to do. — You are sénsible, sir,« continued he, túrning to me, »of the obligátions we both owe to Mr. Jénkinson [100]; and it is but just we should both rewárd him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him véry háppy, and he shall have from me five húndred pounds as her fórtune; and upón this I am sure they can live véry cómfortably togéther. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my máking? — will you have him?« — My poor girl seémed álmost sinking [1] into her móther's arms at the hideous propósal. »Have him, sir!« cried she faintly; »no, sir, néver!« — »What!« cried he again, »not have Mr. Jénkinson, your benefáctor; a hándsome young féllow, with five húndred pounds, and good expectátions!« — »I beg, sir, retúrned she, scárcely áble to speak, »that you'll desist, and not make me so véry wrétched.« — »Was éver such óbstinacy known?« cried he again, »to refúse a man whom the fámily has such infinite obligátions to, who has preserved your sister, and who has five húndred pounds? What, not have

99 *And saw nothing but joy in all the looks except that.* Es überrascht, daſs dieses *that* in allen Ausgaben beibehalten worden ist, da es sich doch auf *looks* bezieht, und folglich dafür *those* stehen müſste.

100 *We both owe to Mr Jenkinson.* Das *to*, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, hat W. Scott des Nachdrucks wegen eingeschaltet.

1 *Seemed almost sinking.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm 2.

him!« — »No, sir, néver,« repliéd she, ángrily; »I'd soóner die first!« — »If that be the case then,« cried he, »if you will not have him — I think I must have you mysélf.« And so sáying, he caught her to his breast with árdour. »My lóveliest, my most sénsible of girls,« cried he, »how could you éver think your own Búrchell could deceive you, or that Sir William Thórnhill could éver cease to admire a mistress that lóved him for himsélf alóne? I have for some years sought for a wóman, who, a stránger to my fórtune, could think I had mérit as a man. After háving tried in vain, éven amóng the pert and the úgly, how great at last must be my rápture, to have made a cónquest óver such sense and such heávenly beaúty!« Then túrning to Jénkinson, »As I cánnot, sir, part with this young lády mysélf, for she hath táken a fáncy to the cut of my face, all the récompense I can make is, to give you her fórtune, and you may call upón my stéward to-mórrow for five húndred pounds.« Thus we had all our cómpliments to repeát, and Lády Thórnhill underwént the same round of céremony that her sister had done befóre. In the mean time, Sir William's géntleman [2] appeáred, to tell us that the équipages were reády to cárry us to the inn, where évery thing was prepáred for our recéption. My wife and I led the van, and left those gloómy mánsions of sórrow. The génerous Báronet órdered fórty pounds to be distributed amóng the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, indúced by his exámple [3], gave half that sum. We were received belów by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my

2 *Sir William's gentleman.* — Nach Johnson heißt *gentleman* auch the servant that waits about the person of a man of rank, und ist folglich so viel als Kammerdiener.

3 *Induced by his example.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *by this example.*

hónest parishioners, who were amóng the númber. They atténded us to our inn, where a súmptuous entertainment was provided, and coárser provisions distributed in great quántities amóng the pópulace.

After súpper, as my spirits were exhaústed by the alternátion of pleásure and pain which they had sustained dúring the day, I áskeb permission to withdráw; and leáving the cómpany in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I found myself alóne, I poured out my heart in grátitude to the Giver of joy as well as of sórrow, and then slept undistúrbed till mórning.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The Conclúsion.

The next mórning, as soon as I awáked, I found my éldest son sitting by my béd-side [4], who came to increáse my joy with anóther turn of fórtune in my fávour. First háving released me from the séttlement that I had made the day befóre in his fávour, he let me know that my mérchant, who had failed in town, was arrésted at Antwerp, and there had given up effécts to a much greáter amoúnt than what was due to his créditors. My boy's generósity pleased me álmost as much as this unlooked-for good fórtune. But I had

4 *I found my eldest son sitting by my bedside.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heißt es *at my bedside*, in Uebereinstimmung mit folgendem Satze gleich im Anfang des sechsundzwanzigsten Kapitels: I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bedside. Doch wird auch *by* zur Bezeichnung dieses Verhältnisses gebraucht, als: She saw her master standing by the bedside in his shirt (Fielding).

some doubts whether I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my son was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, I might accept his offer without any hesitation. His business, however, was to inform me, that as he had the night before sent for the licenses [5], and expected them every hour, he hoped that I would not refuse my assistance in making all the company happy that morning. A footman entered while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned; and as I was by this time ready, I went down, where I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very solemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. I told them of the grave, becoming, and sublime deportment they should assume upon this mystical occasion, and read them two homilies, and a thesis [6] of my own composing, in order to prepare

5 *Sent for the licenses.* S. Anm. 91 zum einunddreissigsten Kapitel.

6 *Two homilies and a thesis.* — *Homilies* sind eine Art von Predigten, welche im Anfange der Reformation in England unter Eduard VI. und der Königinn Elisabeth auf Befehl der Regierung abgefasst und zum Vorlesen in den Kirchen durch öffentlichen Befehl bestimmt wurden. Sie machten nebst den 39 Glaubensartikeln aus dem Katechismus das Lehrgebäude der Englischen Kirche aus. Man konnte der Geistlichkeit damals noch nicht ganz das Vertrauen schenken, dass sie die neuen Lehren durch ihre eigenen Predigten gehörig ins Licht setzen und dem Volke in Hinsicht derselben richtige Begriffe beibringen würde; und dieses veranlasste, dass man auf die Art den Religionslehrern das in die Hände gab, was sie predigen sollten. Jetzt wird von diesen *homilies*, deren etwa 54 sein mögen, wenig mehr Gebrauch gemacht. — *Thesis* ist so viel als Aufsatz, Abhandlung.

them. Yet they still seemed perfectly refractory[7] and ungovernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forsaken them, and I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my son's bride warmly insisted that Lady Thornhill (that was to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as I stood all this time with my book ready, I was at last quite tired of the contest, and shutting it, »I perceive,« cried I, »that none of you have a mind to be married, and I think we had as good go back again[8]; for I suppose there will be no business done here to-day.« This at once reduced them to reason. The Baronet and his lady were first married, and then my son and his lovely partner.

7 *Refractory.* Von Chalmers (in seiner neuen Ausgabe von Johnson's Dict.) wird dieses Wort auf der ersten Silbe betont; Walker aber glaubt, den Accent auf die zweite Silbe legen zu müssen: „All our orthoepists, sagt er in seinem Pronouns. Diction., except Bailey and Dyche, place the accent on the second syllable of this word; and we need but attend to the difficulty and indistinctness which arises from placing the accent on the first syllable, to condemn it. The mutes *c* hard and *t* are formed by parts of the organs so distant from each other, that, without the help of the accent to strengthen the organs, they are not very easily pronounced — to say nothing of the difficulty of pronouncing the substantive *refractoriness* and the adverb *refractorily* with the accent on the first syllable, which must necessarily be the case if we accent the first syllable of this word."

8 *We had as good go back again.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 821.

I had préviously that mórning given órders that a coach should be sent for my hónest neighbour Flámborough and his fámily, by which means, upón our retúrn to the inn, we had the pleásure of finding the two Miss Flámboroughs alighted befóre us. Mr. Jénkinson gave his hand to the éldest, and my son Móses led up the óther; and I have since found, that he has táken a réal liking to the girl, and my consént and boúnty he shall have [9] whenéver he thinks próper to demánd them. We were no soóner retúrned to the inn, but númbers of my parishioners, heáring of my succéss, came to congrátulate me; but amóng the rest were those who rose to réscue me, and whom I fórmerly rebúked with such shárpness. I told the stóry to Sir William, my son-in-láw, who went out and repróved them with great sevérity; but finding them quite disheártened by his harsh reproóf, he gave them half-a-guínea a-piéce to drink his health, and raise their dejécted spirits.

Soon áfter this we were cálled to a véry genteél entertainment, which was drésed by Mr. Thórnhill's cook. And it may not be impróper to obsérve, with respéct to that géntleman, that he now resides in quality of compánion at a relátion's house, béing véry well liked, and séldom sitting at the side-table excépt when there is no room at the óther, for they make no stránger of him [10]. His time is prétty much táken up in keéping his relátion, who is a little mélancholy, in spirits, and in leárning to blow the Frenchhorn. My éldest daúghter, howéver, still remémbers

9 *My bounty he shall have*, d. i. ich will ihn dabei freigebig unterstützen.

10 *They make no stranger of him*, sie machen keinen Fremden aus ihm, d. i. sie betrachten und behandeln ihn nicht als einen Fremden, machen mit ihm keine Umstände.

him with regrét; and she has éven told me, though I make a great sécret of it, that when he refórms she may be brought to relént. But to retúrn, for I am not apt to digréss thus: when we were to sit down to dinner [11], our céremonies were góing to be renéwed. The quéstion was, whéther my éldest daúghter, as béing a mátron, should not sit abóve the two young brídes; but the debáte was cut short by my son George, who propósed that the cómpany should sit indiscriminately, évery géntleman by his lády. This was receíved with great approbátion by all, excépting my wife, who I could perceive was not pérfectly sátisfied, as she expécted to have had the pleásure of sítting at the head of the táble, and cárving the meat for all the cómpany [12]. But notwithstánding this, it is impóssible to describe our good-húmour. I can't say whéther we had more wit amóngst us now than úsual, but I am cértain we had more laúghing, which ánswered the end as well. One jest I particularly remémber: old Mr. Wilmot drinking to Móses, whose head was túrned anóther way, my son repliéd, »Mádam, I thank you.« Upón which the old géntleman, winking upón the rest of the cómpany, obsérved that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flámboroughs would have died with laúghing. As soon as dinner was óver, accórding to my old cústom, I requésted that the táble might be táken awáy, to have the pleásure of seéing all my

11 *To sit down to dinner.* Die Trauung muſs nämlich stets des Vormittags zwischen 8 bis 12 Uhr vor sich gehen.

12 *And carving the meat for all the company.* Diese Lesart findet sich in W. Scott's Ausgabe. In der von Cooke besorgten heiſst es: *and carving all the meat for all the company.* In den übrigen fehlt das *all* vor *the company.*

family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for — all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity.

NACHTRAG.

Zu S. 29. Anm. 55. *That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter — — but what had found him.* Eine ähnliche Stelle, wo *there was* auch fehlet, findet sich im Anfang des funfzehnten Kapitels, wo es heifst: *scarcely a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicion;* nur dafs dieser Satz nicht von *that* abhängig ist. Es erhellet aus demselben zugleich, dafs nach *scarcely a farmer's daughter* das blofse *but* hinreichend gewesen wäre. — *But what* statt *but that* zu sagen, ist nach Murray (in seiner gröfsern, dem Herausgeber erst später in die Hände gekommenen Grammatik) einigen Dialekten auch in andern Fällen eigenthümlich. Er bemerkt darüber Folgendes: In some dialects the word *what* is improperly used for *that*, and sometimes we find it in this sense in writing: „They will never believe but *what* I have been entirely to blame." „I am not satisfied but *what*" etc. instead of „but *that*."

Zu S. 48. Anm. 51. *Of looking presumption out of countenance.* Der Sinn dieser Stelle erhält vielleicht noch mehr Klarheit durch die Vergleichung mit folgenden Sätzen: Sophia hoped *to reason herself* entirely *out of her unfortunate passion* (Tom Jones IV, 13). Sophia could neither *laugh* nor *reason her cousin out of these apprehensions* (Ebend. XI, 3.).

Zu S. 57. Anm. 95. *I knew that — they spoil it.* So schrieb Goldsmith; W. Scott verwandelte *spoil* in *spoiled.* Die Englischen Sprachforscher sind nämlich darüber uneinig, welche Zeitbestimmung in Sätzen dieser Art zu gebrauchen sei, ob das Präsens oder das Imperfectum. In den zu London 1770 erschienenen Remarks on the English Language wird über diesen Punkt ausführlich gehandelt, und zwar auf Veranlassung folgender beiden Sätze: *Suppose I were to say that to every art there was a system of such various and well approved principles* (Harris). *If all the objections to Newton's system were answered, if the facts and calculations were over and over confirmed, a disciple of*

Leibnitz would still maintain that there was *no sufficient reason for attraction* (Bolingbroke). „Es ist dieses, heifst es in den darüber aufgestellten Bemerkungen, eine gewöhnliche Art zu sprechen, aber gewifs eine sehr unrichtige. *That to every art there* is *a system*, und *that there* is *no sufficient reason for attraction*, würde der bessere Ausdruck sein Es ist wahr, das Wort *were* in *suppose I were to say*, so wie in dem Satze: *if all the objections were answered*, ist das Imperfectum des Conjunctivs; weswegen viele behaupten werden, dafs das darauf folgende Verbum im Indicativ auch im Imperfect stehen müsse. Aber wenn auch jenes *were* das Imperfectum ist, so hat es doch in Ansehung des Sinnes nichts mit der Vergangenheit zu thun: und es ist daher sehr unpassend, ein Verbum im Imperfect des Indicativs, welches sich auf die Vergangenheit bezieht, darauf folgen zu lassen, ungeachtet dieses die gewöhnliche Art zu reden ist. — *If an Atheist would consider the arguments in this book, he would confess there was a God* — mufs heifsen, *there* is *a God*, indem von der Existenz Gottes als einer fortdaurenden Sache gesprochen wird. Selbst wenn ein Verbum im Indicativ vorherginge, würde die letzte Art des Ausdrucks den Vorzug haben, als: *An Atheist, upon reading this book, confest there* is *a God*, nicht *there* was *a God*, weil wir nicht annehmen können, dafs der Mann glaube, es sei nur grade zu der Zeit ein Gott gewesen, sondern vielmehr es dahin deuten müssen, dafs er ihn als ein beständig, und also auch künftig existirendes Wesen anerkannt habe. — Ein anderer Fall. Ich träfe in London zufällig einen Mann, der mich vor kurzem beraubt hätte, würde ich dann sagen: *this* is *the man* oder *this* was *the man that robbed me?* Das erstere ist gewifs das Bessere; denn obgleich der Räuberei als einer vergangenen Handlung im Imperfect erwähnt werden mufs, so mufs der Umstand, dafs dieses derjenige sei, der den Raub begangen habe, durch das Präsens angedeutet werden." — Obigen Bemerkungen zufolge wird es getadelt, wenn es bei Locke heifst: *If you were here, you would find three or four in the parlour after dinner, who you would say* passed *their afternoons as jocundly as any people you have this good while met with*, statt: *who you would say* pass *their afternoons*. Wie sehr hier die Engländer schwanken, darüber s. die Anmerk. zu Tom Jones Vol. II. S. 2, wo jedoch, wie schon das darauf

Folgende zeigt, die Lesart: *He discovered that there* was *no God*, die richtige ist, so wie es auch auf der nämlichen Seite durchaus sprachgemäfs heifst: *Who heard of a gold-finder that had the impudence to assert, that there* was *no such thing as gold in the world.* Dagegen findet sich nun wieder beim Fielding folgende hier anwendbare Stelle: *He was angry with his wife ever after, being well assured that all the husbands in London* are *cuckolds* — Von der andern Seite heifst es wieder im Vicar (Chap. XX.) selbst: *I found that monarchy* was *the best government* etc. *I found that riches in general* were *in every country another name for freedom; and that no man* is *so fond of liberty himself* etc — Die Analogie der Deutschen Sprache spricht in obiger Stelle für die Lesart *spoil.* Auch Lindau übersetzt: Gegen Waschwasser aller Art hatte ich einen natürlichen Abscheu, weil ich wufste, dafs es die Haut verderbt, statt sie zu verschönern.

Zu S. 67. Anm. 53. Es wird vielleicht nicht unwillkommen sein, hier den Brief selbst zu finden, in welchem Gay den erwähnten Vorfall erzählt. Es ist folgender:

The only news that you can expect to have from me here, is news from heaven; for I am quite out of the world, and there is scarce any thing can reach me except the noise of thunder, which undoubtedly you have heard too. We have read in old authors of high towers levell'd by it to the ground, while the humble valleys have escaped: the only thing that is proof against it is the laurel, which, however, I take to be no great security to the brain of modern authors. But to let you see that the contrary to this often happens, I must acquaint you, that the highest and most extravagant heap of towers in the universe, which is in this neighbourhood, stand still undefaced, while a cock of barley in our next field has been consumed to ashes. Would to God that this heap of barley had been all that had perished! for unhappily beneath this little shelter sate two much more constant lovers than ever were found in Romance under the shade of a beach-tree. John Hewet was a well-set man of about five and twenty. Sarah Drew might be rather called comely than beautiful, and was about the same age. They had pass'd through the various labours of the year together, with the greatest satisfaction; if she milk'd, it was his morning and evening care, to bring the cows to her hand; it was

but last fair that he bought her a present of green silk for her straw hat, and the posie on her silver ring was of his chusing. Their love was the talk of the whole neighbourhood; for scandal never affirmed that they had any other views than the lawful possession of each other in marriage. It was that very morning that he had obtained the consent of her parents, and it was but till the next week that they were to wait to be happy. Perhaps in the intervals of their work they were now talking of the wedding cloaths, and John was suiting several sorts of poppies and field flowers to her complexion, to chuse her a knot for the wedding day. While they were thus busied (it was on the last of July between two and three in the afternoon) the clouds grew black, and such a storm of lightning and thunder ensued that all the labourers made the best of their way to what shelter the trees and hedges afforded. Sarah was frighted and fell down in a swoon, on a heap of barley. John, who never separated from her, sat down by her side, having raked two or three heaps, the better to secure her from the storm. Immediately there was heard so loud a crack, as if heaven had split asunder; every one was now sollicitous for the safety of his neighbour, and called to one another throughout the field: No answer being returned to those who called to our lovers, they stept to the place where they lay: they perceived the barley all in a smoke, and then spied this faithful pair: John with one arm about Sarah's neck, and the other held over her, as to skreen her from the lightning. They were struck dead, and stiffen'd in this tender posture. Sarah's left eye-brow was sing'd, and there appeared a black spot on her breast: her lover was all over black, but not the least signs of life were found in either. Attended by their melancholy companions, they were convey'd to the town, and the next day were interr'd in Stanton-Harcourt Church-yard. My Lord Hartcourt, at Mr. Pope's and my request, has caused a stone to be placed over them, upon condition that we furnished the Epitaph, which is as follows:

When eastern lovers feed the fun'ral fire,
On the same pile the faithful pair expire;
Here pitying heaven that virtue mutual found,
And blasted both, that it might neither wound.
Hearts so sincere th' Almighty saw well pleas'd,
Sent his own lightning, and the victims seiz'd.

But my Lord is apprehensive the country people will not understand this, and Mr. Pope says he'll make one with something of Scripture in it, and with as little of poetry as Hopkins and Sternhold.

Your etc.

Die von Pope darauf verfertigte Grabschrift war diese:

Near this place lie the bodies of
JOHN HEWET and MARY DREW,
an industrious young Man
and virtuous Maiden of the Parish;
Who being at Harvest-Work
(with several others)
were in one instant killed by Lightning
the last day of July 1718.

Think not by rig'rous Judgment seiz'd,
A Pair so faithful could expire;
Victims so pure Heav'n saw well pleas'd,
And snatch'd them in celestial fire.

Live well, and fear no sudden fate;
When God calls Virtue to the grave,
Alike 'tis justice soon or late,
Mercy alike to kill or save.

Virtue unmov'd can hear the call,
And face the flash that melts the ball.

Zu S. 84. Z. 10. *And what sort of a husband are you to have?* Hier ist die Bemerkung noch nachzutragen, dafs es richtiger heifsen würde: *And what sort of husband are you to have?* S. Engl. Sprachl. 2te Ausg. §. 137. Anm. 5).

Zu S. 162. Z. 18. *While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben, bei der es aber nur aus dem Zusammenhange und dem Sinne des ganzen Satzes errathen und ersehen werden kann, welches das Subject von *to offer* ist, das bei ähnlichen Wortfügungen durch *for* vor einem so gebrauchten Infinitiv angedeutet zu werden pflegt. Vergleichen wir nun jene Stelle mit der im elften Kapitel (S. 96. Z. 24), wo es heifst: *but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world;* so scheint es fast aufser Zweifel zu sein, dafs Goldsmith in obiger Stelle habe schreiben wollen oder wenig-

stens hätte schreiben müssen: *it is but natural for them* (the besiegers) *to offer* etc.

Zu S. 179. Anm. 53. *Of a kingdom.* In den Text hätte *of the kingdom* aufgenommen werden sollen, da es gleich vorher auch heifst *the business of the state.*

Zu S. 181. Z. 5. *Each untractable soul — wreaked her injuries on their own hearts.* Nach *each* hätte statt des Plurals *on their own hearts* der Singular folgen sollen. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 668.

Zu S. 182. Z. 11. *What if you go in her as a passenger.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 162. Anm. 1).

Ebend. Anm. 62. *To teach the Dutchmen.* Auf die nämliche Art steht der Artikel *the* vor *Dutchmen* oben auf dieser Seite Z. 13.

Zu S. 191. Z. 4. *Who sometimes came down to the country.* Richtiger würde es wol heifsen *down into the country*, in Uebereinstimmung mit folgender Stelle im sechsten Kapitel: *He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a year.* — Reiset jemand von London aus aufs Land, so heifst es immer *down into the country*, ungeachtet London am niedrigsten liegt.

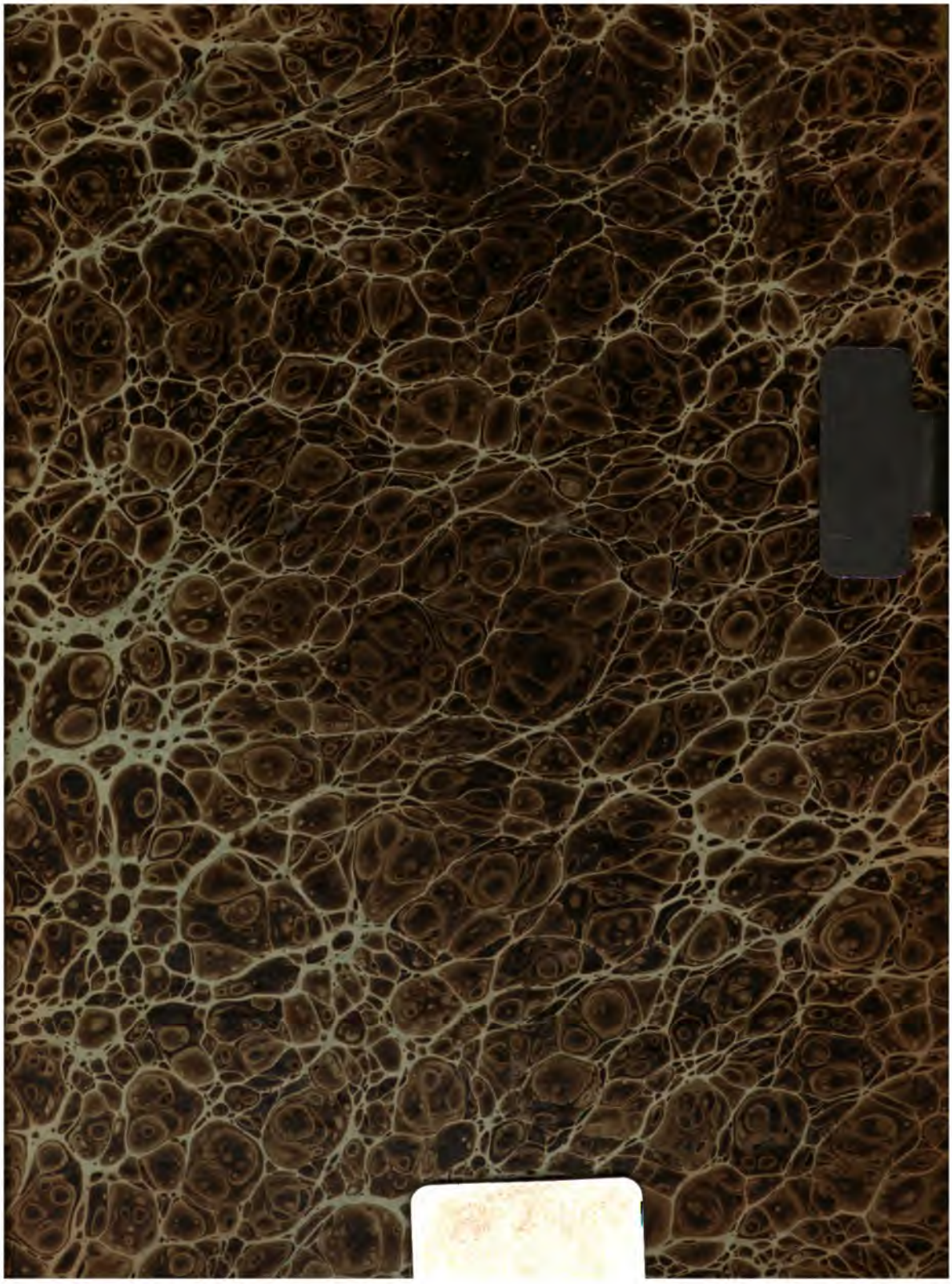
Ebend. Z. 29. *He'd as lief eat that glass.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 812.

Zu S. 240. Z. 19. *To sign an instrument.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 808.

Zu S. 241. Z 21. *But my daughter's health declined faster than mine* In Cooke's Ausgabe heifst es: *declining faster than mine, every message* u. s. w. Vielleicht möchte diese Lesart den Vorzug verdienen.

Zu S. 260. Anm. 55. Wollte man der Lesart *how thou hast been relieved* den Vorzug geben, so müfste auch der folgende Satz heifsen: *who were the ruffians that carried thee away.*

Zu S. 268. Z. 28. *Skilled in the profession.* S. Anm. 68 zu Ch. 1. Dafs hier von der Heilkunde die Rede sei, springt von selbst in die Augen.

Zu S. 273 Z. 15. *I fear there is no legal evidence.* In Cooke's und in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe heifst es: *I fear there is not legal evidence.*

not vocles v: Brand's popular antiquities —
Strutt's sports and pastimes of the people of England.
S. 29. not. 53, Murray Ladalt die Mordfügung S. 328.
S. 250. Not. 14. Unter transgressor u. aggressor s. beili-
gender Brief von Rüstel.